



Uracil and beta-alanine degradation in *Saccharomyces Kluyveri* - discovery of a novel catabolic pathway

Andersen, Gorm

Publication date:
2006

Document Version
Publisher's PDF, also known as Version of record

[Link back to DTU Orbit](#)

Citation (APA):
Andersen, G. (2006). *Uracil and beta-alanine degradation in Saccharomyces Kluyveri - discovery of a novel catabolic pathway*. Technical University of Denmark.

General rights

Copyright and moral rights for the publications made accessible in the public portal are retained by the authors and/or other copyright owners and it is a condition of accessing publications that users recognise and abide by the legal requirements associated with these rights.

- Users may download and print one copy of any publication from the public portal for the purpose of private study or research.
- You may not further distribute the material or use it for any profit-making activity or commercial gain
- You may freely distribute the URL identifying the publication in the public portal

If you believe that this document breaches copyright please contact us providing details, and we will remove access to the work immediately and investigate your claim.

Uracil and beta-alanine degradation in
Saccharomyces kluyveri
- Discovery of a novel catabolic pathway

Ph.D. Thesis

Gorm Andersen

BioCentrum-DTU
Technical University of Denmark
May 2006

PREFACE

The thesis presented here is a part of the requirements for the Ph.D. degree under the "Chemistry and Biotechnology Programme" at the Technical University of Denmark (DTU). Since October 2002, I have been enrolled at BioCentrum-DTU. The study was financed by DTU and has been carried out under supervision of former Associate Professor at BioCentrum-DTU, (now Professor at Department of Cell and Organism Biology, Lund University, Sweden) Jure Piskur.

I would like to thank my supervisor, Jure Piskur, for his support and guidance throughout the project. His critical questions kept me motivated and focused. I would also like to thank both permanent and temporary people from "Jure's Lab" (before he decided to cross Oresund). Thanks to Anders, Birgit, Dorte, Ela, Gloria, Kostya, Li, Michael, Olena, Silvia, Yuriy and to the former members of the lab, Jesper, Lise, Rikke, Trine, whom I met briefly in the lab, but numerous times afterwards at Jure's social events. Special thanks to the two super-secretaries Anita and Hanne at building 301. From the newer Swedish version of "Jure's Lab", I would like to thank Olof, Anna, Patrick, Antonios, Marita Cohn and her group (Jenny and Eimantas) and the rest of "Biologihuset". Special thanks to Klaus D. Schnackerz for the many trips to the lab (both sides of the sound). Thanks to Anders Hofer for having me in his lab, and to Reza and Munender in Anders' lab for the many laughs. And thanks to Vladimir Domkin for his enthusiasm and interesting discussions on alternative reactions and compounds.

Some experimental parts of this thesis have been performed by other people and this is specifically acknowledged in each chapter.

Finally, I would like to thank Maiken L. Larsen, for her support during the whole project.

Copenhagen, May 2006

Gorm Andersen

TABLE OF CONTENTS

ABSTRACT		1
DANSK RESUME		2
CHAPTER 1	GENERAL INTRODUCTION	3
CHAPTER 2	INTRODUCTION	9
CHAPTER 3	CATABOLISM OF PYRIMIDINES IN YEAST: A TOOL TO UNDERSTAND DEGRADATION OF ANTI-CANCER DRUGS	51
CHAPTER 4	GENETIC ANALYSIS OF URACIL DEGRADATION IN YEAST <i>SACCHAROMYCES KLUYVERI</i> : THE DISCOVERY OF A NOVEL PATHWAY	59
	APPENDIX	89
CHAPTER 5	<i>S. KLUYVERI</i> <i>PYD4</i> GENE ENCODES A BETA-ALANINE:ALPHA-KETOGLUTARATE AMINOTRANSFERASE	99
CHAPTER 6	GENERAL DISCUSSION	133
	APPENDIX	153

Abbreviations

The following abbreviations are used in the text:

Compounds

Abbreviation	Systematic name	Common name
5-FC	5-fluorocytosine	
5-FdUMP	5-fluoro-2'-deoxyuridine 5'-monophosphate	
5-FdUTP	5-fluoro-2'-deoxyuridine 5'-triphosphate	
5-FU	5-fluorouracil	
5-FUri	5-fluorouridine	
5-FUTP	5-fluorouridine 5'-triphosphate	
aKG	alpha-ketoglutarate, 2-oxoglutarate	
BAL	beta-alanine	
BUP	N-carbamoyl-beta-alanine	beta-ureidopropionate
DBAIB	D-2-methyl-beta-alanine	beta-aminoisobutyrate
DBUIB	2-methyl-N-carbamoyl-beta-alanine	beta-ureidoisobutyrate
DHO	5,6-dihydroorotate	dihydroorotate
DHT	5,6-dihydrothymine	dihydrothymine
DHU	5,6-dihydrouracil	dihydrouracil
FBAL	alpha-fluoro-beta-alanine	
GABA	4-amino-n-butyric Acid	gamma-aminobutyrate
LBAIB	L-2-methyl-beta-alanine	beta-aminoisobutyrate
MMSA	methylmalonic semialdehyde	
MSA	malonic semialdehyde, 3-oxopropanoate	
PLP	pyridoxal-5'-phosphate	
PRPP	5'-phosphoribosyl-1'-pyrophosphate	
SSA	succinic semialdehyde, 4-oxobutanoate	
UDP	uridine diphosphate	
UMP	uridine monophosphate	
UTP	uridine triphosphate	

Enzymes

Abbreviation	Systematic name	EC	Other name(s)
ATC	carbamoyl-phosphate:L-aspartate carbamoyltransferase	2.1.3.2	aspartate transcarbamoyltransferase, Ura2p
BAL-AT I	beta-alanine:2-oxoglutarate aminotransferase	2.6.1.19	beta-alanine transaminase, Pyd4p
BAL-AT II	beta-alanine:pyruvate aminotransferase	2.6.1.18	beta-alanine transaminase, DBAIB-AT
BAA	barbiturate amidohydrolase	3.5.2.1	barbiturase
CD	cytosine aminohydrolase	3.5.4.1	cytosine deaminase, Fcy1p
CDD	cytidine aminohydrolase	3.5.4.5	cytidine deaminase, Cdd1p
CPSII	carbon-dioxide:L-glutamine amido-ligase (ADP-forming, carbamate-phosphorylating)	6.3.5.5	Carbamoylphosphate synthase II, Ura2p
CAA	cyanuric amidohydrolase		
DHODH	(S)-dihydroorotate:oxygen oxidoreductase	1.3.1.14 1.3.3.1 1.3.99.11	dihydroorotate dehydrogenase, Ura1p
DHOT	(S)-dihydroorotate amidohydrolase	3.5.2.3	dihydroorotase, Ura4p
DHP	5,6-dihydropyrimidine amidohydrolase	3.5.2.2	dihydropyrimidinase, Pyd2p
DHPDH	5,6-dihydrouracil:NADP+ 5-oxidoreductase	1.3.1.2	dihydropyrimidine dehydrogenase (NADP+)
GABA-AT	4-aminobutanoate:2-oxoglutarate aminotransferase	2.6.1.19	gamma-aminobutyrate transaminase, Uga1p
MMSADH	methyilmalonate semialdehyde dehydrogenase (acylating)	1.2.1.27	
MSAD	malonic semialdehyde decarboxylase		
MSADH	malonate semialdehyde dehydrogenase (acylating)	1.2.1.18	
OMPD	Orotidine-5'-phosphate carboxy-lyase	4.1.1.23	Ura3p
OPRT	orotidine-5'-phosphate:diphosphate phospho-alpha-D-ribosyltransferase	2.4.2.10	orotate phosphoribosyltransferase, Ura5p, Ura10p
SSADH	succinic semialdehyde dehydrogenase	1.2.1.24	Uga2p
TS	thymidylate synthase	2.1.1.45	
UDH	uracil dehydrogenase	1.1.99.19	
UM	beta-ureidomalonnase		
UP	N-carbamoyl-beta-alanine amidohydrolase	3.5.1.6	beta-ureidopropionase, beta-alanine synthase, Pyd3p
UPRT	UMP:diphosphate phospho-alpha-D-ribosyltransferase	2.4.2.9	uracil phosphoribosyltransferase, Fur1p
URH	uridine ribohydrolase	3.2.2.3	uridine nucleosidase, Urh1p
URK	ATP:uridine 5'-phosphotransferase	2.7.1.48	uridine kinase, Urk1p

ABSTRACT

It is generally believed that pyrimidine degradation is initiated by either a reductive or an oxidative step! Are there really no alternatives? Degradation of pyrimidines is of a great importance in humans. Defects in the genes involved in the corresponding pathway cause severe symptoms, and especially in cancer patients a combination of gene defects and chemotherapy with e.g. 5-fluorouracil (a widely used anti-cancer drug) can have fatal consequences. The first step in the catabolic pathway performed by dihydropyrimidine dehydrogenase (DHPDH), has been found in mammals, insects, plants and bacteria. This first step has so far not been found in the fungi kingdom, but two genes (*PYD2* and *PYD3*) encoding the two subsequent steps in the catabolic pathway, have previously been characterized in the yeast, *Saccharomyces kluyveri*. In this thesis, the origin of the uracil degradation pathway in yeast, and the genetic background for uracil and beta-alanine (BAL) catabolism in *S. kluyveri*, were investigated.

The ability to use uracil, dihydrouracil (DHU), beta-ureidopropionate (BUP) and BAL as nitrogen source was studied in thirty-eight yeast species selected to cover the "Saccharomyces complex", which originated more than 200 mill. years ago. Uracil, DHU and BUP degradation were found to be linked in almost all the thirty-eight yeast species tested, and the pathway was apparently lost after the whole genome duplication. The ability to use BAL as sole nitrogen source was not linked to the three others, and was lost more or less randomly. In order to study the genetic background of uracil degradation in *S. kluyveri* a number of mutants defective in uracil degradation were isolated, and the defects were found to belong to six loci (*PYD11,12,13,14,15,16*). None of these loci were allelic to the previously described *PYD2* and *PYD3* loci, and all of the mutants could use DHU and BUP as sole nitrogen source. Targeted disruption of all eight loci showed that uracil is degraded by a pathway consisting of the *PYDIX* genes, while DHU is degraded by a pathway consisting of *PYD2* and *PYD3*. Surprisingly, uracil is degraded via UMP, and urea is an intermediate. A new gene, termed *PYD4*, found to be involved in DHU degradation was isolated. *PYD4* encodes a pyridoxal-5'-phosphate-dependent aminotransferase, which shows similar activity and substrate specificity as mammalian BAL/gamma-aminobutyrate aminotransferase (BAL/GABA-AT) [EC 2.6.1.19]. *S. kluyveri* also has an *UGA1* encoded GABA-AT [EC 2.6.1.19], which is specific for GABA. The original gene was apparently duplicated, thus giving *PYD4* and *UGA1*, less than 200 mill. years ago.

DANSK RESUME

Det første skridt i nedbrydningen af pyrimidiner er enten en reduktiv eller en oxidativ reaktion! Er der virkelig ingen alternativer? Nedbrydningen af pyrimidiner har stor betydning i mennesket. Genetiske defekter i den tilhørende pathway medfører alvorlige symptomer og specielt i for kræftpatienter, som får pyrimidinbaseret kemoterapi (f.eks. 5-fluorouracil, som er et meget anvendt kræfthæmmende stof), kan disse defekter få letale konsekvenser. The første trin i den katabolske pathway udført af dihydropyrimidine dehydrogenase (DHPDH), er blevet fundet i pattedyr, insekter, planter og bakterier. Dette første skridt er dog endnu ikke blevet fundet i svampe riget, men to gener (*PYD2* og *PYD3*), som koder for de efterfølgende trin i den katabolske pathway, er tidligere blevet karakteriseret i gæren, *Saccharomyces kluyveri*. I denne afhandling, bliver oprindelsen af uracil nedbrydningspathway'en i gær og de genetiske forudsætninger for uracil og beta-alanine (BAL) katabolisme i *S. kluyveri* undersøgt.

Evnen til at bruge uracil, dihydrouracil (DHU), beta-ureidopropionate (BUP) og BAL som nitrogenkilde blev studeret i 38 gær arter. Disse var udvalgt, så de dækkede "Saccharomyces komplekset", som opstod for mere end 200 mill. år siden. Evnen til at nedbryde uracil, DHU og BUP var sammenkædet i næsten alle 38 gær arter, som blev testet, og pathway'en blev tilsyneladende tabt efter genom duplikationen. Evnen til at bruge BAL som eneste nitrogenkilde var uafhængig af de tre andre, og blev tabt mere eller mindre tilfældigt. For at studere de genetiske forudsætninger for nedbrydning af uracil i *S. kluyveri*, blev et antal mutanter, som var defekte i nedbrydningen af uracil, isoleret, og defekterne tilhørte seks loci (*PYD11,12,13,14,15,16*). Ingen af disse var identiske med de to tidligere beskrevne, *PYD2* og *PYD3* loci og alle mutanterne kunne bruge DHU samt BUP som eneste nitrogenkilde. Måltrettet ødelæggelse af alle otte loci viste, at uracil bliver nedbrudt via en pathway bestående af *PYDIX* generne, mens DHU bliver nedbrudt via en pathway bestående af *PYD2* og *PYD3*. Overraskende nok, så blev uracil nedbrudt via UMP og urea var et intermediat. Et nyt gene, kaldet *PYD4*, som er involveret i nedbrydningen af DHU, blev isoleret. *PYD4* koder for en pyridoxal-5'-fosfat-afhængig aminotransferase, som har sammenlignelig aktivitet og substratspecificitet som pattedyr BAL/gamma-aminobutyrate aminotransferase (BAL/GABA-AT) [EC 2.6.1.19]. *S. kluyveri* har også en *UGA1* kodet GABA-AT [EC 2.6.1.19], som er specifik for GABA. Det oprindelige gen blev tilsyneladende duplikeret for mindre end 200 .ill. år siden, hvilket resulterede i *PYD4* og *UGA1*.

CHAPTER 1

GENERAL INTRODUCTION

GENERAL INTRODUCTION.....4

AIMS AND OUTLINE.....6

REFERENCES7

GENERAL INTRODUCTION

Pyrimidines are the key components or precursors in many biomolecules. The metabolism of pyrimidines (and purines) and their intercellular pool sizes greatly influence a number of normal cellular metabolic pathways, and are therefore central for proper functioning of the cell (Reviewed in Bianchi, 1998).

Pyrimidine metabolism is split into three parts: anabolic, salvage and catabolic (Reichard, 1988). Figure 1 is an illustration of the pyrimidine metabolism around the central metabolite, uridine-5'-monophosphate (UMP).

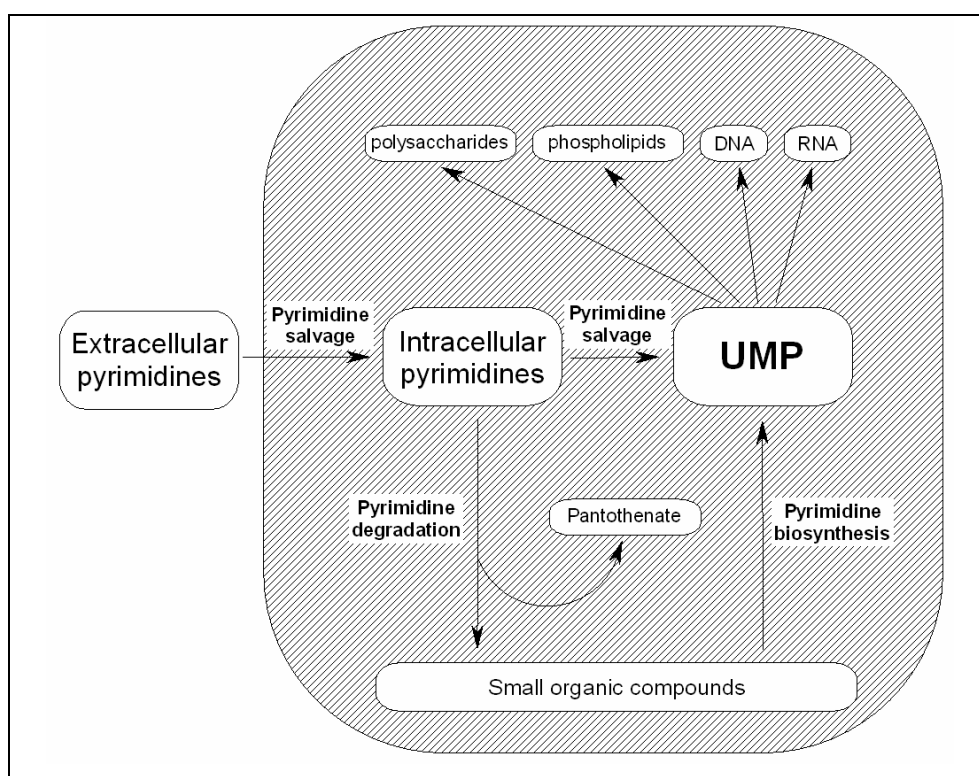


Figure 1: Pyrimidine metabolism. The three major pathways involved in pyrimidine metabolism, biosynthesis, salvage and degradation are indicated. UMP synthesized or salvaged gets further metabolized and incorporated into DNA, RNA and phospholipids, and is directly involved in polysaccharide formation. The intermediate, beta-alanine, of pyrimidine degradation, is a constituent of pantothenate.

The anabolic pathway, where UMP is synthesized from simple organic compounds via six enzymatic steps involving carbamyl phosphatesynthase II (CPSII), aspartate transcarbamylase (ATC), dihydroorotase (DHOT), dihydroorotate dehydrogenase

(DHODH), orotate phosphoribosyltransferase (OPRT) and orotidine 5'-phosphate decarboxylase (OMPDC) is ubiquitous in the biosphere, while the salvage pathway, where premade nucleobases and nucleosides are transported (via specific transporters), phosphoribosylated by uracil phosphoribosyltransferase (UPRT) or phosphorylated by uridine kinase (URK) to the UMP level, is found in higher eukaryotes, plants and several microorganisms. While the genes of the anabolic and salvage pathways seems to be conserved, the ability to catabolize pyrimidines has evolved in two alternative routes; (I) the reductive pathway employing the three consecutive activities of dihydropyrimidine dehydrogenase (DHPDH), dihydropyrimidinase (DHP) and beta-ureidopropionase (UP), or (II) the oxidative pathway employing the three consecutive activities of uracil dehydrogenase (UDH), barbiturase (BAA) and beta-ureidomalonase (UM). These catabolic pathways, which both use uracil or thymine as first compound, has been found in much fewer organisms than the *de-novo* and salvage pathways. The reductive is by far the most abundant of the two, and it has been fully or partly described in mammals, insects, plants, yeast and bacteria. With the expanding repertoire of genome sequences available the number of organism possessing this pathway is "growing". The oxidative pathway has only been found in a few bacteria, and only two genes belonging to this pathway have been cloned. These genes have no homologs in any other sequenced organism, but share some identity to enzymes involved in other metabolic pathways. Beside the role as a nitrogen source for microorganisms, the end-product of uracil degradation, beta-alanine (BAL), is a crucial component in the biosynthesis of pantothenate in many organisms (excluding mammals). Several other pathways are found in nature which provide BAL. Further degradation leads to malonic semialdehyde (MSA) and methylmalonic semialdehyde (MMSA), which in turn gets coupled to CoA.

The reductive catabolic pathway has received a lot of attention since it has been found to be of clinical interest. It's a key determinant in the cytotoxicity of some pyrimidine based anti-cancer drugs, and inborn errors in the enzymes of the catabolic pathway has been identified from a number of patients leading to primarily neurological defects and a lot of research is focusing on optimizing the drug administration by determining the patients susceptibility to the drug pretreatment.

Yeast has for a long time been used as a model organism to study basic cellular processes. Fundamental things like telomeres and aging, DNA replication/repair mechanisms and function of peroxisomes have been studied intensely in yeast, and brought much insight for the rest of the eukaryotic world (Aylon and Kupiec, 2004; Goldman and Kafer, 2004; Teixeira and Gilson, 2005; van Roermund et al., 2003). With the growing number of yeast genome sequences comparative genomics and evolution of not just genes or pathways but chromosome and genome dynamics can now be studied by global approaches. Information about intergenic sequences can be explored. There are still new areas, where yeast are becoming an important source of new information. Like fx. pyrimidine catabolism as mentioned before, where the yeast *S. kluyveri* is being developed as a model organism to study this pathway.

For many years it has been attempted to describe the catabolism of pyrimidines in the fungi kingdom. It was evident that members of the group could degrade pyrimidines (by using them as sole nitrogen sources), but the way it was degraded did not always match with either of the two known catabolic pathways, so some rather exotic pathways were postulated. It was first in 1998, when the non-conventional yeast, *Saccharomyces kluyveri*, was used in a systematic study, that a clear evidence of the reductive pathway was found (Gojkovic et al., 1998).

AIMS AND OUTLINE

The idea of this Ph.D. project was to elucidate the pyrimidine degradation in yeast. The primary goal was identification of the first enzymatic step in the pathway, since the two subsequent steps had already been relatively well characterized (Gojkovic et al., 2000; Gojkovic et al., 2001). As it will be evident from Chapter 4, things have been taking a turn and some new and exciting discoveries have been made. Also questions like BAL degrading enzyme(s), the diversity of the pathway within the yeast species and the evolutionary relationship between the anabolic and catabolic pathways were in focus.

In the following chapter (Chapter 2) the present status on pyrimidine catabolism and end-product metabolism is summarized. The *de-novo* pathway is interesting in this context, because the three enzymes in this pathway, namely ATC, DHO and DHODH share a great deal of identity with the three enzymes of the reductive pathway, UP,

DHP and DHPDH, respectively, and it seems the two pathways share the same origin. Since the organism studied in this work is a yeast, a section on yeast phylogeny, genomics and nitrogen metabolism is presented, and another part is dedicated specifically to *S. kluyveri* and the historical background of pyrimidine degradation in yeast/fungi. The following three chapters are the results obtained from this Ph.D.-project. Chapter 3 describes the degradation of uracil and intermediates of the reductive pathway by thirty-eight yeast strains, representing the whole *Saccharomyces* complex including the genera *Saccharomyces*, *Arxiozyma*, *Kluyveromyces*, *Candida*, *Zygosaccharomyces*, *Torulaspora* and *Hanseniaspora*. The work has been accepted for publication: **Andersen, G., Merico, A., Björnberg, O., Andersen, B., Schnackerz, K.D., Dobritzsch, D., Piškur, J. & Compagno, C.** (2006) Catabolism of pyrimidines in yeast: a tool to understand degradation of anti-cancer drugs. *Nucleosides Nucleotides Nucleic Acids*. Chapter 4 is a presentation of a novel uracil degrading pathway found in yeast and bacteria. It is based on mutagenesis and gene knockout studies of the uracil pathway, and the results from the work done at Department of Medical Biochemistry and Biophysics, Umeå University in A. Hofer's lab. In Chapter 5, the identification and cloning of the *SkPYD4* and *SkUGA1* genes, which encodes a BAL and gamma-aminobutyrate (GABA) aminotransferase (BAL-AT, GABA-AT) respectively. The gene products were overexpressed, purified and characterized with newly developed coupled enzymatic assay. Also Uga1p (GABA-AT) from *S. cerevisiae* and *Schizosaccharomyces pombe* were overexpressed, purified and partly characterized. This chapter will be submitted as a manuscript in may, 2006. Finally, in Chapter 6 is a general discussion with a summary of the results obtained and some concluding remarks on pyrimidine degradation in yeast.

REFERENCES

- Aylon, Y. and Kupiec, M. (2004). DSB repair: the yeast paradigm. *DNA Repair* (Amst) 3, 797-815.
- Bianchi, V. (1998). Regulation of deoxynucleotide pools by substrate cycles. *Adv. Exp. Med. Biol.* 431, 501-506.

- Gojkovic, Z., Jahnke, K., Schnackerz, K. D., and Piskur, J. (2000). PYD2 encodes 5,6-dihydropyrimidine amidohydrolase, which participates in a novel fungal catabolic pathway. *J. Mol. Biol.* 295, 1073-1087.
- Gojkovic, Z., Paracchini, S., and Piskur, J. (1998). A new model organism for studying the catabolism of pyrimidines and purines. *Adv. Exp. Med. Biol.* 431, 475-479.
- Gojkovic, Z., Sandrini, M. P., and Piskur, J. (2001). Eukaryotic beta-alanine synthases are functionally related but have a high degree of structural diversity. *Genetics* 158, 999-1011.
- Goldman, G. H. and Kafer, E. (2004). *Aspergillus nidulans* as a model system to characterize the DNA damage response in eukaryotes. *Fungal Genet. Biol.* 41, 428-442.
- Reichard, P. (1988). Interactions between deoxyribonucleotide and DNA synthesis. *Annu. Rev. Biochem.* 57, 349-374.
- Teixeira, M. T. and Gilson, E. (2005). Telomere maintenance, function and evolution: the yeast paradigm. *Chromosome. Res.* 13, 535-548.
- van Roermund, C. W., Waterham, H. R., Ijlst, L., and Wanders, R. J. (2003). Fatty acid metabolism in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. *Cell Mol. Life Sci.* 60, 1838-1851.

CHAPTER 2

INTRODUCTION

<i>DE NOVO</i> UMP BIOSYNTHESIS	10
SALVAGE OF PYRIMIDINES	11
Transporters	13
REDUCTIVE CATABOLISM OF PYRIMIDINES	14
Dihydropyrimidine dehydrogenase.....	15
Dihydropyrimidinase	16
beta-Ureidopropionase.....	17
OXIDATIVE CATABOLISM OF PYRIMIDINES.....	17
METABOLISM OF BETA-ALANINE AND D-AMINOISOBUTYRATE	18
Biosynthesis.....	20
Catabolism	21
CLINICAL ASPECTS OF DEFECTS IN PYRIMIDINE DEGRADATION IN MAN	24
Genetic deficiencies	24
Pharmacological influence.....	25
INTRODUCTION TO YEAST	26
Phylogeny	26
Nitrogen metabolism and regulation.....	27
Pyrimidine degradation in yeast/fungi	29
<i>Saccharomyces kluyveri</i>	31
REFERENCES	32

DE NOVO UMP BIOSYNTHESIS

The *de novo* biosynthesis of uridine monophosphate is composed of 6 enzymatic activities (Figure 1). Actually the first step, by carbamoyl phosphate synthase II (CPSII, EC 6.3.5.5), is composed of two catalytic activities, a glutamine-dependent amidotransferase and a synthetase, but is usually considered as one enzymatic unit (Simmer et al., 1990). CPSII catalyze the formation of carbamoyl phosphate from glutamine, ATP, CO₂ and H₂O. Carbamoyl phosphate and aspartate are by aspartate transcarbamylase (ATC, EC 2.1.3.2) turned into ureidosuccinate, which then gets dehydrated and circularized by dihydroorotase (DHOT, EC 3.5.2.3) to form

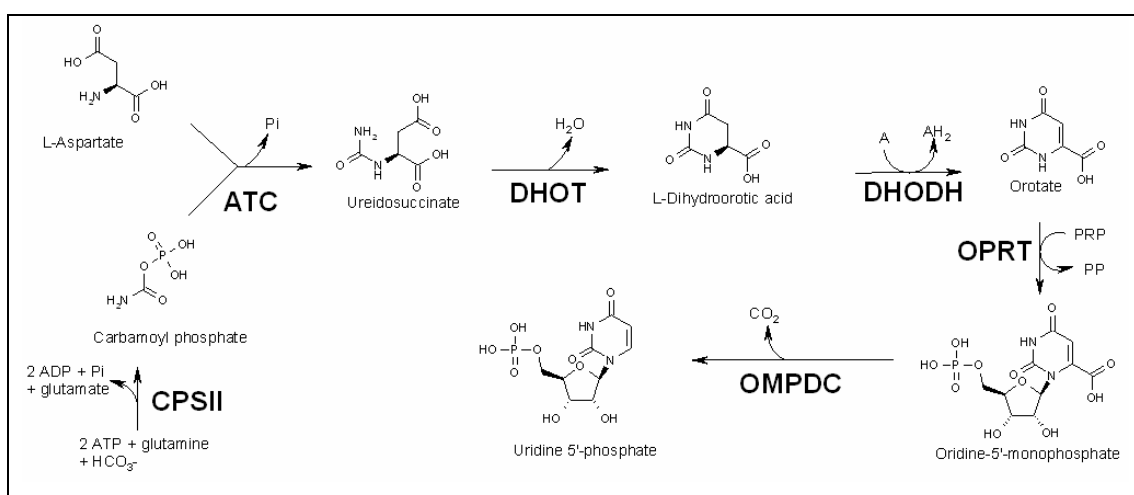


Figure 1: Pyrimidine *de-novo* biosynthesis. The figure is showing the enzymatic reactions involved in UMP biosynthesis. Abbreviations used are, CPSII: Carbamoyl phosphate synthase II, ATC: Aspartate transcarbamoylase, DHOT: Dihydroorotase, DHODH: Dihydroorotate dehydrogenase, OPRT: Orotate phosphoribosyltransferase, OMPDC: Oridine-5'-monophosphate decarboxylase.

dihydroorotate (DHO). In higher eukaryotes, this part of the pathway has evolved in a way that individual enzymatic steps have become physically linked in a multi-functional enzyme (Figure 2). In prokaryotes these enzymatic steps are encoded by four different genes, (*pyrAa*, *pyrAb*, *pyrB*, *pyrC*). In *Dictyostelium discoideum*, *Drosophila melanogaster* and mammals, the multi-functional enzyme, (called PYR1-3, rudimentary and CAD, respectively), performs the first three enzymatic activities, CPSII, ATC and DHOT. In yeast this enzyme is called Ura2p, but even though it has

high identity to CAD, it contains an inactive DHOT, and instead has a separate enzyme performing the DHOT activity (Ura4p) (Denis-Duphil, 1989; Souciet et al., 1989).

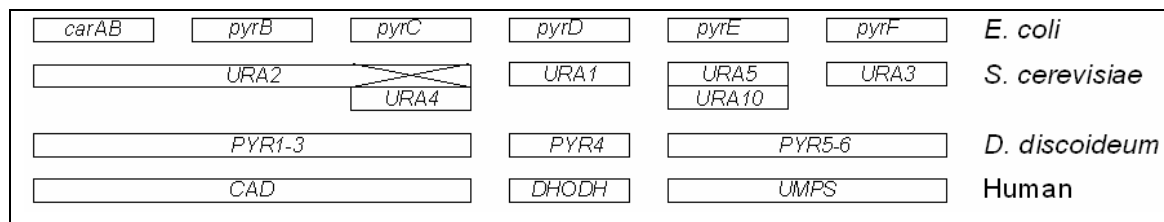


Figure 2: Evolution of multi-functionality within pyrimidine anabolic enzymes. *E.coli* has six genes, encoding (from left to right) CPSII, ATC, DHOT, DHODH, OPRT and OMPDC, respectively, while the more advanced organisms has evolved gene fusions.

The enzyme containing the inactive DHOT is believed to be ubiquitous in the fungal kingdom (Aleksenko et al., 1999). The fourth step, oxidation of DHO to orotate, is performed by dihydroorotate dehydrogenase (DHODH, EC 1.3.3.1). This is in eukaryotes done either within the mitochondrial matrix or in the cytoplasm, and the localization is dependent on two different types of DHODH (mtDHODH and cytDHODH). Apparently the cytoplasmic type is involved in the ability of a microorganism to grow under anaerobic conditions, where the respiratory chain is uncoupled (Gojkovic et al., 2004). Also some bacteria have two different types of DHODH enzymes (reviewed in Kilstrup et al., 2005). The orotate is phosphoribosylated by orotate phosphoribosyltransferase (OPRT, EC 2.4.2.10) to orotidine monophosphate (OMP), which in turn is decarboxylated to UMP by OMP-decarboxylase (OMPDC, EC 4.1.1.23). These last two steps are again organized in the same protein in *D. melanogaster* and mammals (UMP synthase), while yeast have them separated (Ura5p, Ura10p and Ura3p respectively) (Figure 2). Ura5p and Ura10p are isoenzymes and both are functional (de Montigny et al., 1990).

SALVAGE OF PYRIMIDINES

The pyrimidine *de novo* pathway is found in almost all known organisms, and it is efficient enough to supply the needed pyrimidines (UMP) for growth, although a lot of organisms have a system for salvaging premade pyrimidines from the

surroundings, and thereby saving time, energy and building materials. This salvage pathway is composed of elements that sense and transport extracellular pyrimidines into the cytosol, where they quickly get transformed to the riboside monophosphate level (Figure 3). Some of the first identifications of genes involved in yeast pyrimidine salvage was done on the basis of 5-fluoropyrimidine resistance (Jund and Lacroute, 1970).

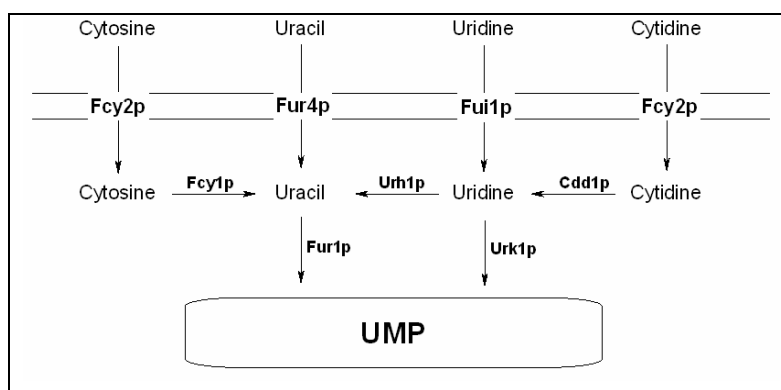


Figure 3: Pyrimidine salvage pathway in *S. cerevisiae*. The figure shows the transport and conversion of different pyrimidines into UMP. Fur4p: uracil permease, Fui1p: uridine permease, Fcy2p: cytosine/cytidine permease, Fcy1p: cytosine deaminase, Cdd1p: cytidine deaminase, Urh1p: uridine hydrolase, Urk1p: uridine kinase, Fur1p: uracil phosphoribosyl transferase. (Kurtz et al., 1999).

The cytotoxic activity of the analog is exerted by the salvage pathway. This selectivity offered by the 5-fluoropyrimidines has been used to identify all enzymes involved in the pyrimidine-base salvage in yeast. Seven alleles were found to be involved in resistance to one or more of the three tested analogs, 5-fluorouracil (5-FU), 5-fluorocytosine (5-FC) and 5-fluorouridine (5-FUri). Now eight genes involved in pyrimidine salvage pathway in yeast are known (Table 1), and it has been shown that the pathway primarily leads to UMP formation (Kurtz et al., 1999). The only exception is in the case of cytidine, where a limited amount is converted to CMP via Urk1p, while the majority is converted to UMP. Cytidine transport is dependent on the *FCY2* encoded purine/cytosine transporter.

Table 1: Pyrimidine salvage genes and gene products in *S. cerevisiae*.

Gene	Function	Source
<i>FUR1</i>	uracil phosphoribosyltransferase	JUND 1970
<i>FUR4</i>	uracil transporter	CHEVALLIER 1982
<i>FUI1</i>	uridine transporter	WAGNER 1998
<i>URK1</i>	uridine/cytidine kinase	KERN 1990
<i>URH1</i>	uridine/cytidine ribohydrolase	KURTZ 2002
<i>FCY1</i>	cytosine deaminase	JUND 1970
<i>FCY2</i>	purine/cytosine/cytidine transporter	CHEVALLIER 1975
<i>CDD1</i>	cytidine deaminase	KURTZ 1999

Transporters

There are three pyrimidine transporter encoding genes in *S. cerevisiae*, *FUR4* (uracil permease), *FUI1* (uridine permease) and *FCY2* (cytidine and cytosine permease) , which belong to a large family of microbial purine-related transporters (PRT) (de Koning and Diallinas, 2000). The *FUR4* subfamily has 24 highly conserved amino acid residues, while the *FCY2* subfamily has ten. Of these ten, only one (N374) is conserved in *FCY2*. This asparagine residue is located at the cell surface and involved in substrate recognition (Bloch et al., 1992). The uracil permease is present in the cell membrane at very low concentrations and the *FUR4* mRNA has a half-life of 2 min (Chevallier, 1982). Upon arrival at the plasma membrane the protein gets phosphorylated, and in exponentially growing cells the Fur4p is rather stable (Volland et al., 1992; Volland et al., 1994). Under adverse conditions (high temperature, nutrient starvation), Fur4p is rapidly degraded, but also an increase in the internal uracil concentration has the same effect (Seron et al., 1999; Volland et al., 1994). The degradation pathway of Fur4p has been studied intensely, and it involves ubiquitination, endocytosis and subsequent proteolysis in the vacuole (Blondel et al., 2004; Galan et al., 1994; Galan et al., 1996; Marchal et al., 2000; Volland et al., 1994). Recently two uracil transporters (UPS1 and UPS2) from the plant, *Arabidopsis thaliana*, were characterized (Schmidt et al., 2004), but no other pyrimidine transporters from higher eukaryotes have been identified.

REDUCTIVE CATABOLISM OF PYRIMIDINES

The reductive pathway (Figure 4) starts with the reduction of the pyrimidine ring of uracil or thymine (but not cytosine) at the C5-C6 bond yielding either dihydrouracil (DHU) or D-dihydrothymine (DHT). This is done by the $\text{NAD}^+/\text{NADP}^+$ -dependent dihydropyrimidine dehydrogenase (DHPDH, EC 1.3.1.1/1.3.1.2, respectively). The next step is hydrolytic cleavage of the dihydropyrimidine ring at the N3-C4 bond by dihydropyrimidine amidohydrolase (DHP, EC 3.5.2.2). The products are beta-ureidopropionate (BUP) or D-beta-ureidoisobutyrate (DBUIB), respectively. The products are beta-ureidopropionate (BUP) or D-beta-ureidoisobutyrate (DBUIB), respectively.

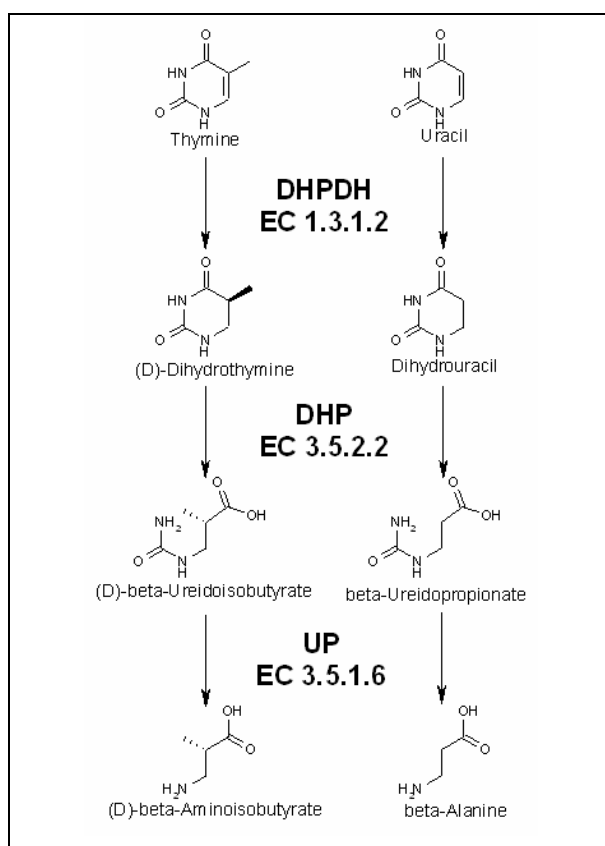


Figure 4: Reductive pyrimidine degradation. First a $\text{NAD}^+/\text{NADP}^+$ -dependent reduction is carried out by DHPDH. Then a hydrolysis of the dihydropyrimidines is done by DHP, and lastly a hydrolysis of the beta-ureido group by UP, results in ammonia, CO_2 and the beta-amino acids, DBAIB and BAL.

Third step is also an amidohydrolytic reaction carried out by beta-ureidopropionase (UP, EC 3.5.1.6), which produces ammonia, carbondioxide and beta-alanine (BAL) or D-beta-aminoisobutyrate (DBAIB) respectively. The degradation pathway is said to stop at this level, but two more steps are involved in the full metabolism of the six pyrimidine atoms. The last nitrogen is removed from BAL and DBAIB inside the mitochondrial matrix by pyridoxal 5'-phosphate (PLP) dependent aminotransferases, producing malonic semialdehyde (MSA) and methylmalonic semialdehyde (MMSA), respectively. These become activated by coupling to coenzymeA (CoA) as acetyl-CoA and propionyl-CoA. This will be presented in more detail later. In humans the pyrimidine nucleosides are cleaved by thymidine phosphorylase (TP) and uridine phosphorylase (URP) to free pyrimidine bases and ribose-1'-monophosphate, and then the free pyrimidine base is degraded (Johansson, 2003).

Dihydropyrimidine dehydrogenase

The enzyme activity has been identified in a large number of different organisms, but it is the mammalian enzyme that is the most well-studied. Rat and pig liver enzymes have been purified, and found to be homodimers of 220 kDa and 206 kDa, respectively (Podschun et al., 1989; Shiotani and Weber, 1981). They are both NADPH dependent enzymes containing both flavin molecules and iron-sulfur clusters. The pig DHPDH has been suggested to be following a two-site ping-pong mechanism (Podschun et al., 1990). First flavin molecules in site 1 gets reduced by electrons from NADPH, which then leaves as NADP^+ , then the electrons are transferred via the iron-sulfur clusters to flavin at site 2, where uracil binds and gets reduced to DHU and then leaves. The K_m values were 10 ± 1 and $1.1 \pm 0.1 \mu\text{M}$ for NADPH and uracil, respectively.

Cloning of the pig and human DHPDH cDNA, showed that the enzymes consists of 1025 amino acids with calculated Mw of 111416 and 111398 dalton, respectively (Yokota et al., 1994). The sequences revealed (based on homology to known motifs) the locations of the different motifs, but with the crystal structure of pig DHPDH it has been possible to pinpoint the residues in much more details (Dobritsch et al., 2001; Dobritsch et al., 2002; Schnackerz et al., 2004).

The promoter region of the human DHPDH gene has been characterized, and two regulatory elements located in the -121/+7 upstream region (Shestopal et al., 2000).

The only bacterial DHPDH that has been successfully purified and characterized is from *Alcaligenes eutrophus* (Schmitt et al., 1996). The native enzyme was termed a homotetramer with a molecular mass of approx 210 kDa, even though SDS-PAGE showed two subunits sizes (47.5 kDa and 52 kDa) with different N-terminal sequences. From *Brevibacillus agri* strain NCHU1002 the first pyrimidine degrading gene cluster was reported, containing three closely spaced genes designated *pydABC* encoding putative DHPDH, DHP and UP, respectively (Kao and Hsu, 2003). Recombinant DHP and UP were characterized, but the DHPDH, could not be purified, and no activity could be measured. It was discovered that pyrimidines does not serve as a sole nitrogen source, while DHU, BUP and BAL do. Apparently it is only DHP and UP which are transcribed as a polycistronic mRNA, and the transcript is induced by dihydrouracil specifically. This type of regulation has also been shown in the yeast *Saccharomyces kluyveri*, where *PYD2* and *PYD3* mRNA is induced by DHU, and to some degree BUP, but not uracil (Gojkovic et al., 2000; Gojkovic et al., 2001).

Dihydropyrimidinase

This zinc-dependent DHP has been purified to homogeneity from bovine, calf, pig and rat liver (Brooks et al., 1983; Jahnke et al., 1993; Kautz and Schnackerz, 1989; Kikugawa et al., 1994). They are homotetrameric proteins with monomer sizes of 56.5 kDa for bovine, and 54 kDa for the remaining three. The natural substrates for calf liver DHP are DHU and DHT, but glutarimide, thiohydantoin and barbiturate could also be hydrolyzed at 20 %, 1 % and 0.02 % of the DHT velocity, respectively. Diethylbarbiturate or DHO could be used as substrate or inhibit the enzyme. The forward reaction has a pH optimum between 8-10 with approx. 20 % of maximum V_{\max}/K_m at pH 6. This pH dependency could indicate the presence of a charged amino acid active in substrate binding and/or catalysis (Kautz and Schnackerz, 1989).

The genes encoding DHP's have been cloned from mammals (Hamajima et al., 1996; Matsuda et al., 1996), nematodes (Li et al., 1992), insects and molds (Gojkovic et al., 2003) and yeast (Gojkovic et al., 2000). The proteins show high sequence homology with other zinc-dependent cyclic amidohydrolases like DHOT, hydantoinase and allantoinase, and a common ancestry has been proposed (Gojkovic et al., 2003; Kim and Kim, 1998). Structures of yeast (*S. kluyveri*) and slime mold (*D. discoideum*) DHP's have been resolved recently (Lohkamp et al., 2006). They show the same

overall structure and active site architecture, as members of the amidohydrolase family (DHOT, hydantoinase). Since DHOT is a pyrimidine biosynthetic enzyme, the previously found sequence homology and now the finding of almost identical structural fold, strongly suggest a common origin of catabolic (DHP) and anabolic (DHOT) enzymes in pyrimidine metabolism.

In vertebrates, a group of DHP homologous proteins (DRP), is involved in both central nervous system and enteric nervous system (Horiuchi et al., 2000; Inagaki et al., 2000). It seems as if DRP's are required in most cell tissues (especially the brain, heart and skeletal muscle), while DHP is confined to the liver and kidney (Hamajima et al., 1996).

beta-Ureidopropionase

The final catabolic enzyme, UP, has been purified to homogeneity from rat and calf liver (Tamaki et al., 1987c; Waldmann et al., 2005), and partly purified from maize (Walsh et al., 2001), mouse liver (Sanno et al., 1970), *Clostridium uracilium* (Campbell, 1960). Genes have been cloned from rat (Kvalnes-Krick and Traut, 1993), human (Vreken et al., 1999), *A. thaliana* (Walsh et al., 2001) and *S. kluyveri* (Gojkovic et al., 2001). Also putative UP encoding genes from *D. melanogaster* and *D. discoideum*, have been identified by heterologues expression in a UP (*pyd3*) deficient *S. kluyveri* strain (Gojkovic et al., 2001). Phylogenetic analysis of different UP's divides them into two groups, one having *S. kluyveri* UP grouped with bacterial N-carbamoyl-L-amino acid amidohydrolases, and another with all other UP's (Gojkovic et al., 2001). Bacterial N-carbamoyl-D-amino acid amidohydrolases were placed somewhere between the two UP groups, indicating that the yeast UP evolved independently from the UP from higher eukaryotes. The recently determined structure suggests that the yeast UP shares the origin with some proteases (Lundgren et al., 2003).

OXIDATIVE CATABOLISM OF PYRIMIDINES

The presence of the oxidative pathway was originally found in soil-bacteria belonging to the *Mycobacterium*, *Corynebacterium* and *Norcadia* genera (Hayaishi and Kornberg, 1952; Lara, 1952a; Lara, 1952b; Wang and Lampen, 1952). It was first

believed to be a 2-step pathway with uracil dehydrogenase (UDH, EC 1.1.99.19) converting uracil/thymine into barbiturate/5-methylbarbiturate. Then the barbiturates were hydrolyzed by barbiturase (BAA, EC 3.5.2.1) into urea and malonate/methylmalonate. It was first 50 years later when BAA was characterized from *Rhodococcus erythropolis*, it was clear that another enzyme was needed in order to change barbiturate into urea and malonate (Soong et al., 2001). The third enzyme was ureidomalonase (UM), which hydrolyzes ureidomalonate (product of the BAA reaction) to urea and malonate (Soong et al., 2002).

The UDH gene has not been found yet, but the enzyme was partly purified and it was found to be dependent on methylene blue as electron acceptor (Hayaishi and Kornberg, 1952).

BAA is a tetramer, with a theoretical monomer size of 39 kDa. It has the classical zinc-binding motif (D-X-H-X-H) known from the zinc-containing amidohydrolase superfamily, but where other members have the motif in the N-terminal part, barbiturase has it in the C-terminal part. Its closest relative is cyanuric amidohydrolase (CAA), which is involved in degradation of s-triazine herbicides (Karns, 1999). A notable thing is that CAA does not contain the two crucial histidines in the zinc-binding motif. It is speculated that the enzyme evolved from BAA, because of the unnatural substrate and its locations on a transposable element (Eaton and Karns, 1991).

METABOLISM OF BETA-ALANINE AND D-AMINOISOBUTYRATE

In microorganisms, a major function of BAL is as a constituent of pantothenate biosynthetic pathway (Webb et al., 2004). Pantothenate is formed by condensation of (R)-pantoate, derived from valine biosynthesis, and BAL (Figure 4).

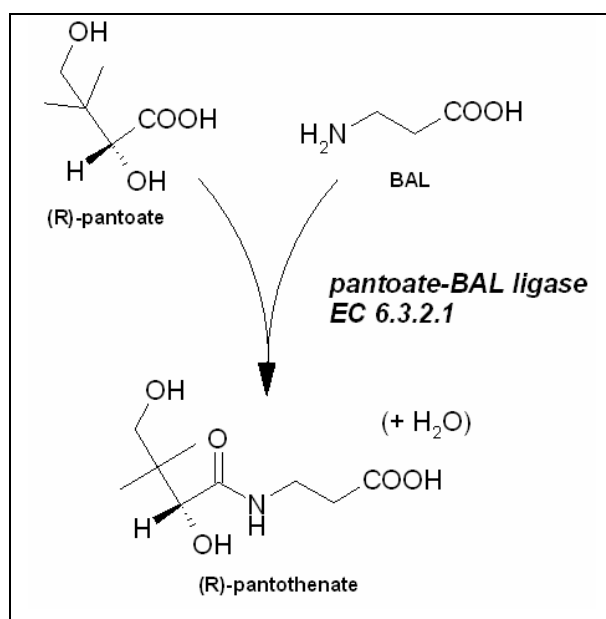


Figure 4: (R)-pantothenate is synthesized by condensation of (R)-pantoate and BAL.

Since pantothenate (vitamin B₅) is an essential constituent in animal nutrition, BALs must have a different function, than pantothenate precursor, in animals. BAL is found in the rat central nervous system (CNS) along with known neurotransmitter gamma-aminobutyrate (GABA) (DeFeudis and Martin, 1977). BAL has been shown to activate both glycine and GABA_A receptors, and it works as a potent inhibitor of GABA uptake system in glial cells (Mabjeesh et al., 1992; Wu et al., 1993). Uptake systems in mouse brain and rat astrocytes have been demonstrated (Holopainen and Kontro, 1986; Kontro, 1983). The transport across the blood-brain barrier is mediated by a Na⁺/Cl⁻ dependent mechanism (Komura et al., 1996). This indicates a role of BAL in the vertebrate CNS, and some of the neurological symptoms seen in patients with defects in uracil degradation has been attributed to a decline in BAL concentrations (van Kuilenburg et al., 1999a). Recently this view has been weakened by the finding of normal levels of BAL in cerebrospinal fluid (CSF) and only weakly lowered levels in urine and plasma of patients with DHPDH deficiency (first step in pyrimidine degradation) (Fiumara et al., 2003; van Kuilenburg et al., 2004). How the BAL homeostasis is kept in these patients is not known, but metabolism of BAL containing dipeptides like carnosine (beta-alanyl-histidine) and anserine (beta-alanyl-1-methyl-histidine) might play a role. In *Drosophila melanogaster*, BAL is involved in pigmentation, by condensation with dopamine to form N-beta-alanyl-dopamine, which in turn gets oxidized yielding a tan pigment. A mutation leading to a black

pigmentation (*black*, *b*), was shown to be caused by hyperactivity of BAL catabolizing enzyme, and a *suppressor* mutation (*su(b)*) was found to have decreased activity (Weber et al., 1992). BAL has also been shown as a neurotransmitter in insects (Sandberg and Jacobson, 1981).

The function of DBAIB, the corresponding product originating from thymine degradation, is largely unknown, but also this molecule is thought to have a function in the CNS. Patients having DHPDH deficiency, show, contrary to BAL, a decrease in DBAIB level in CSF, and this might explain the neurological abnormalities seen in these patients (van Kuilenburg et al., 2004).

Biosynthesis

There are two major pathways for BAL synthesis besides uracil degradation, which were presented in the previous parts. These are L-aspartate decarboxylation and polyamine breakdown, but also other pathways have been proposed (Figure 5). In *E. coli*, direct decarboxylation of L-aspartate by the *panD* gene product, aspartate

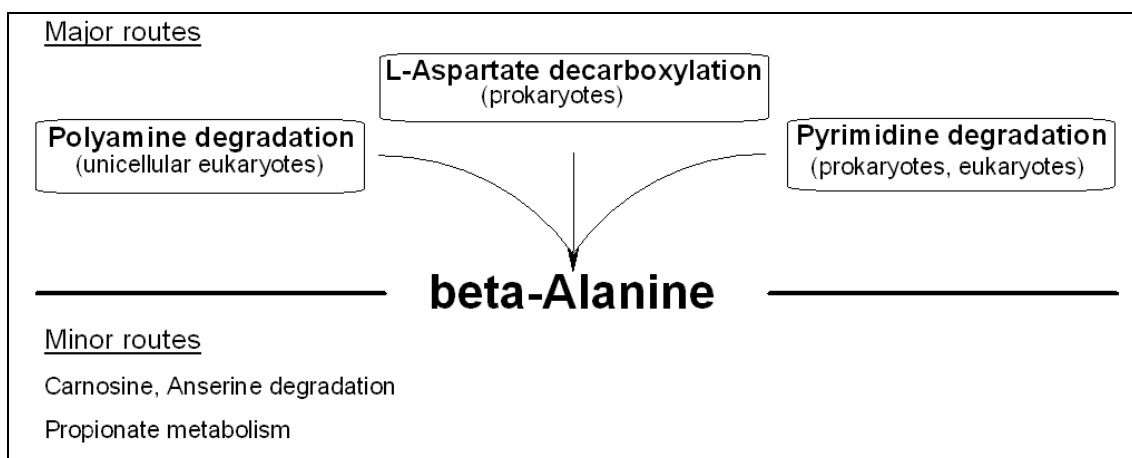


Figure 5: Different ways of BAL synthesis. The major routes are the prokaryotic decarboxylation of L-aspartate, the yeast breakdown of putrescine, spermine and spermidine, and the more widely distributed reductive degradation of uracil found in bacteria, yeast, insects and mammals. The minor routes are hydrolysis of the dipeptides carnosine and anserine, and the multi-step conversion of propionate to BAL with malonic semialdehyde being the immediate precursor.

decarboxylase (ASPDC, EC 4.1.1.15) gives BAL and CO₂ (Cronan, Jr., 1980). The *panD* gene along with the three other *pan* genes, *panB* (ketopantoate hydroxymethyltransferase, EC 2.1.2.11), *panC* (pantoate-BAL ligase, EC 6.3.2.1), and *panE* (2-dehydropantoate 2-reductase, EC 1.1.1.169) constitutes the pantothenate

biosynthetic pathway. In *S. cerevisiae*, the *ECM31* and *PAN6* (*YIL145c*) genes are homologous to *panB* and *panC*, respectively, and are required for pantothenate biosynthesis (White et al., 2001). *PAN5* (*YHR063c*) is a structural homolog of *panE*, and is therefore thought to be involved in (R)-pantoate synthesis. Instead of using aspartate as a BAL source, *S. cerevisiae* uses two specialized aldehyde dehydrogenases (*ALD2* and *ALD3*) to convert 3-aminopropanal to BAL (White et al., 2003). The 3-aminopropanal is synthesized by polyamine degradation (from three *SPE* genes) and the amine oxidase encoded by *FMS1* (White et al., 2001). In some yeast, like *A. nidulans* and *S. pombe*, BAL (for pantothenate synthesis) is derived from uracil degradation and not polyamine breakdown or aspartate decarboxylation (Arst, Jr., 1978; Stolz et al., 2004). Uracil and beta-ureidopropionate (BUP), but not dihydrouracil (DHU) could serve as a BAL source in *S. pombe*. It was proposed that uracil is converted to BAL in an alternative way, bypassing DHU and maybe also BUP (Stolz et al., 2004). The *pantoC-3* mutant of *A. nidulans* could use BUP, but not uracil or DHU as BAL source and was believed to be blocked in DHP (second step of uracil degradation) (Arst, Jr., 1978). It was also found that 10 mM DL-beta-aminoisobutyrate ([DL]BAIB) could be used as a BAL source in the *pantoC-3* strain, but not by a *pantoC-3 gatA-2* (gamma-aminobutyrate aminotransferase, GABA-AT). This led to the conclusion, that a GABA-AT catalyzed conversion of malonic semialdehyde could serve as a BAL source.

Catabolism

BAL and DBAIB are further transported into the mitochondria where they are catabolized to malonic semialdehyde (MSA) and methylmalonic semialdehyde (MMSA), respectively (Mizota et al., 1988; Tamaki et al., 1987b). In mammals this is done by BAL aminotransferase (BAL-AT, EC 2.6.1.19) and DBAIB aminotransferase (DBAIB-AT, EC 2.6.1.40), respectively (Tamaki et al., 1982; Ueno et al., 1990). There is an enormous substrate overlap within this group of enzymes (Table 2), which has resulted in some enzymes were given multiple names.

Chapter 2

Table 2: Relative activities of purified BAL-AT and DBAIB-AT. Numbers are as percentage of the enzyme activity. The highest AMINO DONOR and AMINO ACCEPTOR activity for each enzyme is set to 100. N.D. = not determined.

	BAL-AT (Rabbit) ^a	BAL-AT (Rat) ^b	DBAIB-AT (Rat) ^c	DBAIB-AT (Rat) ^d	BAL-AT (B.cereus) ^e	GABA-AT (B.cereus) ^e
AMINO DONOR						
β-Alanine	76	100	60	100	100	3
γ-Aminobutyrate	100	100	1	1	43	100
δ-Aminovalerate	92	95	0	5	0	80
DL-Aminoisobutyrate	39	48	78	48	0	0
D-Aminoisobutyrate	N.D.	1	100	100	N.D.	N.D.
L-Aminoisobutyrate	N.D.	65	0	14	N.D.	N.D.
AMINO ACCEPTOR						
α-Ketoglutarate	100	100	3	0	27	100
Pyruvate	6	2	100	92	87	6
Glyoxylate	7	7	89	100	0	33
Oxaloacetate	0	1	63	89	100	5

^a (Tamaki et al., 1982), ^b (Fujimoto et al., 1986), ^c (Tamaki et al., 1990), ^d (Ueno et al., 1990), ^e (Yonaha et al., 1985)

For example the enzyme L-beta-aminoisobutyrate aminotransferase (LBAIB-AT, EC 2.6.1.22), which is involved in valine metabolism, and GABA aminotransferase (GABA-AT, EC 2.6.1.19) are identical to BAL-AT (Kontani et al., 1999; Tamaki et al., 1987a), and alanine-glyoxylate aminotransferase 2 (AGT 2, EC 3.6.1.44), is identical to DBAIB-AT (Kontani et al., 1993). Because both BAL-AT and DBAIB-AT can use BAL as donor, they are sometimes termed BAL-AT I and BAL-AT II, respectively, where the real difference is that BAL-AT I specifically uses aKG as acceptor (EC 2.6.1.19) and BAL-AT II uses pyruvate (EC 2.6.1.18). It was found that in rats, BAL-AT I was the sole activity present in the brain, and in the liver and kidney it was seven times higher than BAL-AT II (Kontani et al., 1999). This identifies BAL-AT I as the major BAL catabolizing enzyme in mammalian systems, and BAL-AT II should be called DBAIB-AT. Since some bacterial BAL-AT enzymes, which use pyruvate as acceptor, cannot use [DL]BAIB as donor, these are indeed true BAL-AT II enzymes. To reduce confusion a list of the names with indication of the difference between them based on their activities is shown in Table 3. The names listed in this table will be used throughout the text. Both brain and liver BAL-AT I are localized in the mitochondrial matrix (Schousboe et al., 1977; Tamaki et al., 1987b).

Table 3: Terminology used for BAL degrading enzymes.

Key: + = primary activity (>50% of best substrate), - = not substrate (<30% of best), +/- = indifferent

Name	AMINO DONOR			AMINO ACCEPTOR	
	BAL	DBAIB	GABA	αKG	pyruvate
BAL-AT I	+	-	+/-	+	-
BAL-AT II	+	-	+/-	-	+
DBAIB-AT	+	+	+/-	-	+
GABA-AT	-	+/-	+	+	-

The rat brain and liver type BAL-AT I differ in the N-terminal amino acid sequence, both to each other, but also to the predicted sequence from rat cDNA, but the activity of the two enzymes were practically the same, only a little difference in K_M for BAL was seen (Kontani et al., 1999). The difference in the N-terminal is due to the proteolytic activities of the two mitochondrial endopeptidases, which produces either the mature brain BAL-AT I or the mature liver BAL-AT I. The processing protease from the rat liver was identified as the 418-1305 peptide of carbamoylphosphate synthetase I (Ohshima et al., 2004). The human BAL-AT I gene is highly expressed in brain, liver, kidney and pancreas (Jeon et al., 2000).

The products of the BAL-AT I and DBAIB-AT reactions are, as mentioned before, MSA and MMSA. These compounds are further metabolized to acetyl-CoA and propionyl-CoA by MMSA dehydrogenase (MMSADH) (Goodwin et al., 1989). In rats the enzyme is found in kidney and liver tissue, while neither mRNA or protein can be detected in the brain (Kedishvili et al., 1992). This distribution is much different from the BAL-AT I (liver, kidney and brain), but the same as DBAIB-AT (liver and kidney), as mentioned in previous section. This raises a question on how the rat catabolizes BAL in the brain, and if that does not happen, why is there BAL-AT I activity in the brain?. Either there is a specific brain type MMSADH or GABA is totally dominating the enzyme, hereby preventing BAL/DBAIB degradation. Because of MMSADH involvement in valine degradation, this enzyme has also been characterized and even crystallized from bacteria (Dubourg et al., 2004; Zhang et al., 1996).

Most yeast have the ability to utilize BAL as a sole nitrogen source (LaRue and Spencer, 1968). Usually yeast have a BAL-AT II and a GABA-AT (Yonaha et al., 1983). In *S. cerevisiae* only the GABA-AT is present, and BAL cannot be degraded in this organism. In *A. nidulans* and *U. maydis* mutation in the *gatA* and *ugatA* loci respectively, decrease the ability to utilize BAL as sole nitrogen source, indicating

that these loci might encode BAL-AT I enzymes. The fact that they still grow to some degree, despite the presence of a mutation, shows that there is a substrate overlap with other aminotransferases in the cell. Nothing is known on MSA or MMSA metabolism in yeast.

CLINICAL ASPECTS OF DEFECTS IN PYRIMIDINE DEGRADATION IN MAN

Genetic deficiencies

Inborn errors in the all three enzymes of the pyrimidine catabolic pathway have been identified (Berger et al., 1984; Duran et al., 1991; Moolenaar et al., 2001). The most commonly encountered is the DHPDH deficiency (more than 50 cases), while both the DHP deficiency and the UP deficiency has been described in around 5-10 patients each. The most common genotype leading to DHPDH deficiency is the IVS14+1G>A (> 50% of patients), which leads to a deletion of a 165-bp fragment (van Kuilenburg et al., 1999a). Usually, patients have first been diagnosed for having motor retardation and mental retardation for some time (Christensen et al., 1998; van Kuilenburg et al., 1999b; Vreken et al., 1998). Urinary, plasma and CSF levels of thymine and uracil are elevated in DHPDH patients. Neurological abnormalities in patients suffering from DHPDH, DHP and UP deficiency have been explained by lowered BAL concentrations caused by the block in pyrimidine degradation. A study of the BAL and DBAIB concentrations in DHPDH patients, showed that BAL homeostasis was intact, indicating an alternative route for BAL synthesis (van Kuilenburg et al., 2004). DBAIB was significantly lower in DHPDH patients compared to controls, which might suggest that some of the abnormalities seen in patients, could originate from altered DBAIB instead. Nothing is known on the BAL and DBAIB homeostasis in patients with DHP and UP deficiency, since patients have not been tested for compounds or enzyme activities after the identified block. In patients with UP deficiency (UP activity is absent), a large increase in urinary BUP and DBUIB is detected (van Kuilenburg et al., 2001). Pyrimidine and dihydropyrimidine concentrations are slightly increased. A possible role of BUP in the neuropathology of patients with UP deficiency and patients with severe propionic aciduria has been proposed (Kolker et al., 2001). Deficiency in BAL-AT I is also very rare. The patients

have seizures, brain abnormalities and a high-pitched cry, an index of severe CNS disease (Medina-Kauwe et al., 1999). A large increase in GABA, homo-carnosine and BAL concentrations in both plasma and CSF was seen. The severity of the BAL-AT I disease, must be ascribed to the abnormal GABA metabolism, rather than the BAL metabolism. The first case of MMSADH deficiency was found in 1981 (Congdon et al., 1981). A characteristic over-excretion of BAL, [DL]BAIB and [DL]-beta-hydroxyisobutyrate, along with an impairment in oxidation of 2-C of valine and 1-C of BAL (Gray et al., 1987; Pollitt et al., 1985). In another case normal BAL and beta-hydroxypropionate excretions was seen, but valine and thymine metabolism showed clearly a deficiency in MMSADH (Roe et al., 1998). While the former patient was perfectly healthy, the latter showed signs of developmental delay, but still because of the mild phenotype, patients are rarely found.

Pharmacological influence

A lot of cancer types like colorectal, breast and head and neck are treated with the chemotherapeutic agent 5-fluorouracil (5-FU) (van Kuilenburg, 2004). The 5-FU needs to be anabolised to the nucleotide level in the cell in order to exert its cytotoxicity. It gets incorporated into RNA as 5-fluorouridine 5'-triphosphate (5-FUTP) and into DNA as 5-fluoro-2'-deoxyuridine 5'-triphosphate (5-FdUTP) leading to destabilization of both. While these effects on the nucleic acid stability should be devastating for the cells, it is believed that the most profound anti-tumour effect exerted by 5-FU arises when it has been anabolised to the 5-fluoro-2'-deoxyuridine 5'-monophosphate (5-FdUMP) level. 5-FdUMP is a potent inhibitor of the enzyme thymidylate synthase (TS), which is responsible for the methylation of dUMP. The dosage and administration schedule of the drug needs to be carefully planned in order to minimize the side effects from the treatment. DHPDH is believed to be a key determinant in the toxicity of 5-FU, while heterozygotes in DHP and UP do not seem to be affected. The reductive degradation of 5-FU leads to alpha-fluoro-beta-alanine (FBAL) and it's the major (> 95 %) of urinary catabolites (Diasio and Harris, 1989). It has been found that defluorination of FBAL is caused by BAL-AT II in rat liver homogenates (Porter et al., 1995). The natural substrates of DHP are six-membered pyrimidine rings (eg. DHU and DHT), but it can also hydrolyze drugs based on the five-membered rings hydantoin and succinimide (Dudley et al., 1974).

INTRODUCTION TO YEAST

Yeast have been used for millenia as “producers” of beer, wine and bread (Piskur et al., 2006), and recently also as producers bio-ethanol, vitamins and pharmaceutical products like hormones and protein drugs, through heterologues expression. Despite these “good” purposes several yeast species are pathogenic to e.g. humans and plants. The most well-known yeast is *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*, which offers unique opportunities to study eukaryotic gene regulation and evolution, cell cycle, metabolic pathways and other molecular genetics and cell biology related subjects. The many years of focus on *S. cerevisiae* has left its genome thoroughly annotated, and even a functional profiling of the genome has been made (Giaever et al., 2002). Because of these effort’s in making *S. cerevisiae* the top yeast model organism, it is often used as a reference for annotations of genes from other organisms. In the recent years a number of genomic sequencing projects has been undertaken and now at least 16 annotated fungal genomes are collectively available in NCBI databases. The power of having more genomes sequenced, is e.g. the annotation of ORF’s can be done more easily, if other homologs can be found. Start and stop codons are better determined, if the size of homologous proteins in other organisms is known. Comparative genomic analysis has greatly redefined the *S. cerevisiae* proteome, since comparisons of closely related species, reveal wrongly annotated genes. It is estimated that approx. 500 of approx. 6000 annotated genes should be eliminated, approx. 300 start or stop codons should be changed (Kellis et al., 2003). Especially the non-coding regions of the genome are getting a lot of attention, since intergenic functional elements are difficult to find from a single genome sequence of poorly studied yeasts (Cliften et al., 2001; Kellis et al., 2003).

Phylogeny

For a long time classification of yeast species in genera and families were based on morphology, sexual states and physiology. With the bioinformatical approach, based on sequences from slowly evolving genes like ribosomal DNA, the former classification has been redefined a number of times. Recently Kurtzman et al. divided the “*Saccharomyces* complex” (*Saccharomyces* related species) into 14 clades (Kurtzman and Robnett, 2003). The resulting tree clearly showed that the previous

division of the species into taxa, based on behavior and abilities (phenotype), were not supported by their DNA sequence relationship (genotype). A simplified phylogenetic tree of the "Saccharomyces complex" is presented in Figure 6. Especially two genera are split, as mentioned in the figure caption. Strains from the *Saccharomyces* genus has been divided into three groups; sensu stricto, sensu lato and an outgroup composed by *S. kluyveri* (Barnett, 1992). This would translate into groups, where sensu stricto species belong to clade 1, sensu lato species belong to clade 2 and 3, while *S. kluyveri* as an outgroup belong to clade 10.

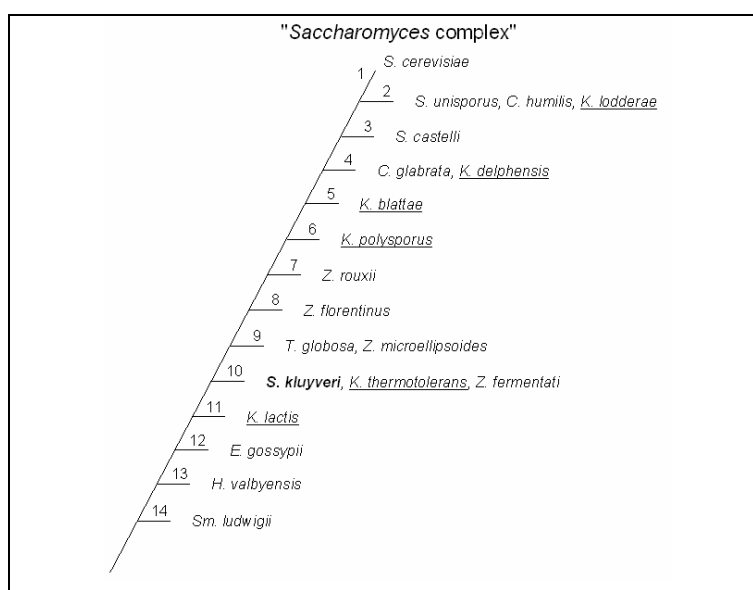


Figure 6: Simplified phylogenetic tree adapted from Kurtzman and Robnett, 2003. Species from each of the 14 clades (branch points) are presented with *S. cerevisiae* being clade 1. It is seen that the genera *Kluyveromyces* (underlined) are found in two groups one close to *S. cerevisiae* (Clade 2, 4, 5, 6) and one distant (Clade 10, 11). In Clade 10 is also found a *Saccharomyces* yeast, namely *S. kluyveri* (bold).

Nitrogen metabolism and regulation

The flow of nitrogen is a central metabolic entity in microorganisms. Different yeast can utilize a variety of different compounds as sole nitrogen sources, indicating the presence of different specific catabolic pathways (Large, 1986). In general nitrogenous compounds like amino acids are easily utilized through transaminase reactions leading to glutamate, which is the predominant amino donor in many biosynthetic reactions. If a compound can serve as a nitrogen source, then usually all

intermediates in the conversion from the compound to nitrogen (ammonia or glutamate) can be used. This is of course dependent on effective transport systems for the intermediates. An example of this is the *S. cerevisiae* allantoin degradation pathway. Allantoin is a degradation product from purine degradation, and its further degradation goes through five steps, before all four nitrogen atoms are liberated as ammonia (Figure 7). The first three steps are dependent on the *DAL1-3* genes, encoding allantoinase (EC 3.5.2.5), allantoicase and ureidoglycolate hydrolase, respectively (Buckholz and Cooper, 1991; Yoo et al., 1985). This results in production of two urea molecules. *S. cerevisiae* does not have the normal urease (EC 3.5.1.5.), but instead urea is degraded by the *DUR1,2* gene product, a multifunctional urea amidolyase and allophanate hydrolase (Cooper et al., 1980).

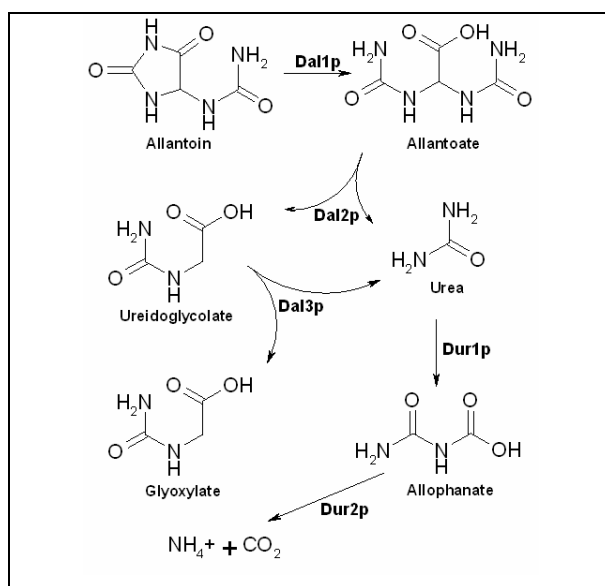


Figure 7: Allantoin degradation. Dal1p = allantoinase, Dal2p = allantoicase, Dal3p = ureidoglycolate hydrolase, Dur1p = urea carboxylase, Dur2p = allophanate hydrolase.

The genes in allantoin pathway are induced by the end-product allophanate or a non-metabolizable analog oxalurate (Cooper and Lawther, 1973; Sumrada and Cooper, 1974). Another pathway is the gamma-aminobutyrate (GABA) pathway (Ramos et al., 1985). The catabolism of GABA is performed by *UGA1* and *UGA2*, encoding GABA-AT and succinic semialdehyde dehydrogenase (SSADH, EC 1.2.1.16). This pathway

is induced by GABA, and regulated by the *UGA3* gene product (Andre and Jauniaux, 1990).

The nitrogen metabolism are controlled on two levels; global (via nitrogen catabolite repression, NCR) and pathway (via specific inducers). Two GATA-family transcription factors Gat1p and Gln3p, function as global activators of for example the *DUR*, *DAL* and *UGA*, when a poor nitrogen source (proline) is present. When a good nitrogen source (glutamine, asparagine or ammonia) becomes available, Gat1p and Gln3p gets phosphorylated, excluded from the nucleus and prevented from reentering by the Ure2 protein (Cox et al., 2000; Cunningham et al., 2000a). Two other GATA-family transcription factors Dal80p and Deh1p function as global repressors by competing with Gat1p and Gln3p (Coffman et al., 1997; Cunningham et al., 2000b; Svetlov and Cooper, 1998). Two non-global activators, Dal81p and Dal82p are involved in inducer specific activation of different pathways (Bricmont et al., 1991; ElBerry et al., 1993). The pathway specific inducer Uga3p, has only been found to induce *UGA* genes (Andre, 1990).

Pyrimidine degradation in yeast/fungi

It was Di Carlo et al that in 1952 made the first real study of pyrimidine degradation in yeast (Di Carlo et al., 1952). The reference was primarily work done on dogs by Cerecedo, Emerson and Stekol in the period from 1927-33 (Cerecedo, 1927; Cerecedo, 1930; Cerecedo, 1931; Emerson and Cerecedo, 1930; Stekol and Cerecedo, 1931; Stekol and Cerecedo, 1933). Cerecedo and co-workers had come to the conclusion that the sequence of pyrimidine breakdown in dogs, was uracil -> isobarbiturate -> isodialurate -> urea + oxalic acid. Di Carlo and co-workers analyzed *S. cerevisiae* and *Torula utilis* (*Pichia jadinii*) for ability to grow on 64 different compounds. While the nitrogen from 14 compounds were fully assimilated by *T. utilis* only 4 (asparagine, aspartate, DHO and oxalurate) were assimilated in *S. cerevisiae*. A route leading from uracil -> DHU -> DHO -> urea was finally suggested. Two important observations were made; thymine and barbiturate did not support the growth of either species, and among the assimilated compounds by *T. utilis* uracil, DHU, BUP and BAL were found. Shortly after, the reductive degradation of both thymine and uracil was showed in rats, and the reversibility of the first and second step, but not the third was demonstrated (Fink et al., 1952; Fink et al., 1953; Fink et

al., 1956). In the filamentous fungus *Neurospora crassa* appearance of DHU and BUP was reported in media from cells grown with excess uridine, and both uracil, DHU and BUP, but not BAL was shown to complement a pyrimidine requiring mutant (Woodward et al., 1957). Now, it looked as if the pyrimidine catabolic pathway of mammals and fungi, were at least very similar if not identical. This hypothesis was strengthened by new experiments on *Torulopsis utilis* (*P. jadinii*) demonstrating *in-vitro* DHP activity in uracil grown cells, and the observation that cells adapted fast to a change in media from uracil to DHU or BUP (Piret et al., 1964). But it did not take long before urea was again postulated as the end-product of uracil degradation in two basidiomycetes, *Agaricus bisporus* and *Lycoperdon pyriforme* (Reinbothe, 1964). This time without the involvement of DHU, but rather via an oxidative pathway not including barbiturate or a reductive pathway implying ribotide derivatives of pyrimidines.

Finally in 1968 a systematic (and ambitious) study on utilization of pyrimidines by 127 species of yeast was published (LaRue and Spencer, 1968). Cytosine, uracil, thymine, DHU, DHT, BAL and [DL]BAIB were tested as sole nitrogen sources, and the result was complex. The uracil pathway was the most abundant with 69, 53, 69 strains growing on uracil, DHU and BAL respectively. In the thymine pathway 13, 28, 79 strains grew on thymine, DHT and [DL]BAIB respectively. Of the 69 strains growing on uracil 48 grew on DHU, and of the 13 strains growing on thymine four grew on DHT. All in all, there was no clear evidence for a widespread intact reductive pathway within the yeast, but practically all non-*cerevisiae* like *Saccharomyces* strains tested, could grow on the tested compounds except thymine. However, the main deficiency of these studies was the phylogenetic relationship among the tested yeasts was not clear.

It was not until 1998, that the study of the yeast pathway, was taken up again, focusing on *S. kluyveri*, which contrary to indications from the name, is not a close relative of *S. cerevisiae*. (Gojkovic et al., 1998). Here random whole genome mutagenesis was used combined with mutant screening on media containing uracil or BAL as sole nitrogen sources. Four classes of mutants were produced, designated *pyd1*, *pyd2*, *pyd3* and *bac* (PYrimidine Degradation and Beta-Alanine Catabolism) based on their lack of ability to use uracil, DHU, BUP or BAL as sole nitrogen sources. The reductive pathway has now been described in much detail in the yeast, *S.*

kluyveri, Two of the three genes involved (*PYD2* and *PYD3*) have been identified by functional complementation of *pyd2* and *pyd3* mutants respectively (Gojkovic et al., 2000; Gojkovic et al., 2001). The two gene products have been crystalized (Dobritzsch et al., 2003; Dobritzsch et al., 2005) and the structure have been determined (Lohkamp et al., 2006; Lundgren et al., 2003). Even though these findings represent a strong evidence for the presence of a functional reductive pyrimidine catabolic pathway in yeast, the first gene (*PYD1*) has not been identified yet. The Pyl1p enzymatic activity (DHPDH), has never been proven *in-vitro*, but indirect *in-vivo* evidence of the activity was demonstrated when 120 times higher amount of BUP was excreted by *pyd3* cells compared to wild type cells when grown in proline + uracil media (both 0.1 %) (Gojkovic et al., 2001).

Saccharomyces kluyveri

It was first isolated from *Drosophila pinicola* in California (Phaff et al., 1956). It was found to be heterothallic, requiring two different mating types to sporulate (Wickerham, 1958). Sporulation results in 4 spherical spores per ascus, but the asci do not rupture upon maturity, which sometimes presents a problem in the laboratory. The first auxotrophic mutants described were *ura3* selected on 5-fluoroorotate (Fujimura, 1991). It was also shown that *S. kluyveri ura3* could be complemented, when transformed with a centromere-based plasmid carrying the *URA3* gene from *S. cerevisiae*. So both the stable replication of the centromere-based plasmid and the expression of a foreign gene was demonstrated. The *HIS3* gene of *S. kluyveri* was partially removed in a *ura3* background, showing the possibility to use homologous recombination as a molecular technique (Weinstock and Strathern, 1993). The *Saccharomyces* genus has been divided into petite-positive and petite-negative species, where the latter consists of only one, namely *S. kluyveri*. *S. kluyveri* can grow anaerobically, like all other *Saccharomyces* species, but it is not able to produce petites (Moller et al., 2001a). The ability to grow without oxygen, seems to be related to the *de novo* pyrimidine biosynthetic enzyme dihydroorotate dehydrogenase (DHODH) (Gojkovic et al., 2004). The anaerobic *S. cerevisiae* has a cytosolic oxygen independent DHODH (ctDHODH), while the aerobic, *Schizosaccharomyces pombe* has a mitochondrial oxygen dependent DHODH (mtDHODH). *S. kluyveri* seems to be in between in that it has both the ctDHODH and the mtDHODH, and therefore has its

pyrimidine biosynthesis uncoupled from the respiratory chain. Since it's not enough to have this cDHODH for *S. kluyveri* to produce respiratory petites, other factors must be involved. The use of *S. kluyveri* as a heterologous protein producer showed a 3.6 fold higher yield than a *S. cerevisiae* reference strain, when producing proteinase A (Moller et al., 2001b). What really makes *S. kluyveri* unique in the *Saccharomyces* genus is its ability to degrade a wide variety of nucleobases (Gojkovic et al., 1998; LaRue and Spencer, 1968). Especially the pyrimidine degradation pathway has been studied, and it has been shown that *S. kluyveri* degrades pyrimidines via the reductive pathway (described in more detail previously). The *S. kluyveri* *PYD2* gene encoding DHP, was the first gene found to be involved in pyrimidine degradation in unicellular eukaryotes (Gojkovic et al., 2000). Because of its evolutionary placement between primitive oxygen dependent and modern oxygen independent yeast, further studies into this organism might give more detailed information on the mechanism that drive evolution in the yeast genera.

REFERENCES

- Aleksenko, A., Liu, W., Gojkovic, Z., Nielsen, J., and Piskur, J. (1999). Structural and transcriptional analysis of the *pyrABCN*, *pyrD* and *pyrF* genes in *Aspergillus nidulans* and the evolutionary origin of fungal dihydroorotases. *Mol. Microbiol.* 33, 599-611.
- Andre, B. (1990). The *UGA3* gene regulating the GABA catabolic pathway in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* codes for a putative zinc-finger protein acting on RNA amount. *Mol. Gen. Genet.* 220, 269-276.
- Andre, B. and Jauniaux, J. C. (1990). Nucleotide sequence of the yeast *UGA1* gene encoding GABA transaminase. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 18, 3049
- Arst, H. N., Jr. (1978). GABA transaminase provides an alternative route of beta-alanine synthesis in *Aspergillus nidulans*. *Mol. Gen. Genet.* 163, 23-27.
- Barnett, J. A. (1992). The taxonomy of the genus *Saccharomyces* Meyen ex Reess: a short review for non-taxonomists. *Yeast* 8, 1-23.
- Berger, R., Stoker-de Vries, S. A., Wadman, S. K., Duran, M., Beemer, F. A., de Bree, P. K., Weits-Binnerts, J. J., Penders, T. J., and van der Woude, J. K.

- (1984). Dihydropyrimidine dehydrogenase deficiency leading to thymine-uraciluria. An inborn error of pyrimidine metabolism. *Clin. Chim. Acta* 141, 227-234.
- Bloch, J. C., Sychrova, H., Souciet, J. L., Jund, R., and Chevallier, M. R. (1992). Determination of a specific region of the purine-cytosine permease involved in the recognition of its substrates. *Mol. Microbiol.* 6, 2989-2997.
- Blondel, M. O., Morvan, J., Dupre, S., Urban-Grimal, D., Haguenaer-Tsapis, R., and Volland, C. (2004). Direct sorting of the yeast uracil permease to the endosomal system is controlled by uracil binding and Rsp5p-dependent ubiquitylation. *Mol. Biol. Cell* 15, 883-895.
- Bricmont, P. A., Daugherty, J. R., and Cooper, T. G. (1991). The DAL81 gene product is required for induced expression of two differently regulated nitrogen catabolic genes in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. *Mol. Cell Biol.* 11, 1161-1166.
- Brooks, K. P., Jones, E. A., Kim, B. D., and Sander, E. G. (1983). Bovine liver dihydropyrimidine amidohydrolase: purification, properties, and characterization as a zinc metalloenzyme. *Arch. Biochem. Biophys.* 226, 469-483.
- Buckholz, R. G. and Cooper, T. G. (1991). The allantoinase (DAL1) gene of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. *Yeast* 7, 913-923.
- Campbell, L. L. (1960). Reductive degradation of pyrimidines. 5. Enzymatic conversion of N-carbamyl-beta-alanine to beta-alanine, carbon dioxide, and ammonia. *J. Biol. Chem.* 235, 2375-2378.
- Cerecedo, L. R. (1927). Studies on the physiology of pyrimidines. *J Biol. Chem* 75, 661-670.
- Cerecedo, L. R. (1930). Studies on the physiology of pyrimidines. III. The intermediary metabolism of uracil. *J Biol. Chem* 88, 695-700.
- Cerecedo, L. R. (1931). Studies on the physiology of pyrimidines IV. Further experiments on the intermediary metabolism of uracil. *J Biol. Chem* 93, 269-274.

- Chevallier, M. R. (1982). Cloning and transcriptional control of a eucaryotic permease gene. *Mol. Cell Biol.* 2, 977-984.
- Christensen, E., Cezanne, I., Kjaergaard, S., Horlyk, H., Faurholt, P., V, Vreken, P., van Kuilenburg, A. B., and van Gennip, A. H. (1998). Clinical variability in three Danish patients with dihydropyrimidine dehydrogenase deficiency all homozygous for the same mutation. *J. Inherit. Metab. Dis.* 21, 272-275.
- Cliften, P. F., Hillier, L. W., Fulton, L., Graves, T., Miner, T., Gish, W. R., Waterston, R. H., and Johnston, M. (2001). Surveying *Saccharomyces* genomes to identify functional elements by comparative DNA sequence analysis. *Genome Res.* 11, 1175-1186.
- Coffman, J. A., Rai, R., Loprete, D. M., Cunningham, T., Svetlov, V., and Cooper, T. G. (1997). Cross regulation of four GATA factors that control nitrogen catabolic gene expression in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. *J. Bacteriol.* 179, 3416-3429.
- Congdon, P. J., Haigh, D., Smith, R., Green, A., and Pollitt, R. J. (1981). Hypermethioninaemia and 3-hydroxyisobutyric aciduria in an apparently healthy baby. *J. Inherit. Metab. Dis.* 4, 79-80.
- Cooper, T. G., Lam, C., and Turoscy, V. (1980). Structural analysis of the *dur* loci in *S. cerevisiae*: two domains of a single multifunctional gene. *Genetics* 94, 555-580.
- Cooper, T. G. and Lawther, R. P. (1973). Induction of the allantoin degradative enzymes in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* by the last intermediate of the pathway. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.* 70, 2340-2344.
- Cox, K. H., Rai, R., Distler, M., Daugherty, J. R., Coffman, J. A., and Cooper, T. G. (2000). *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* GATA sequences function as TATA elements during nitrogen catabolite repression and when Gln3p is excluded from the nucleus by overproduction of Ure2p. *J. Biol. Chem.* 275, 17611-17618.
- Cronan, J. E., Jr. (1980). Beta-alanine synthesis in *Escherichia coli*. *J. Bacteriol.* 141, 1291-1297.

- Cunningham, T. S., Andhare, R., and Cooper, T. G. (2000a). Nitrogen catabolite repression of DAL80 expression depends on the relative levels of Gat1p and Ure2p production in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. *J Biol. Chem* 275, 14408-14414.
- Cunningham, T. S., Rai, R., and Cooper, T. G. (2000b). The level of DAL80 expression down-regulates GATA factor-mediated transcription in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. *J Bacteriol.* 182, 6584-6591.
- de Koning, H. and Dhalluin, G. (2000). Nucleobase transporters (review). *Mol. Membr. Biol.* 17, 75-94.
- de Montigny, J., Kern, L., Hubert, J. C., and Lacroute, F. (1990). Cloning and sequencing of URA10, a second gene encoding orotate phosphoribosyl transferase in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. *Curr. Genet.* 17, 105-111.
- DeFeudis, F. V. and Martin, d. R. (1977). Is beta-alanine an inhibitory neurotransmitter? *Gen. Pharmacol.* 8, 177-180.
- Denis-Duphil, M. (1989). Pyrimidine biosynthesis in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*: the *ura2* cluster gene, its multifunctional enzyme product, and other structural or regulatory genes involved in de novo UMP synthesis. *Biochem. Cell Biol.* 67, 612-631.
- Di Carlo, F. J., Schultz, A. S., and Kent, A. M. (1952). On the mechanism of pyrimidine metabolism by yeasts. *J. Biol. Chem.* 199, 333-343.
- Diasio, R. B. and Harris, B. E. (1989). Clinical pharmacology of 5-fluorouracil. *Clin. Pharmacokinet.* 16, 215-237.
- Dobritzsch, D., Andersen, B., and Piskur, J. (2005). Crystallization and X-ray diffraction analysis of dihydropyrimidinase from *Saccharomyces kluyveri*. *Acta Crystallogr. F. Struct. Biol. Cryst. Commun.* F61, 359-362.
- Dobritzsch, D., Gojkovic, Z., Andersen, B., and Piskur, J. (2003). Crystallization and preliminary X-ray analysis of beta-alanine synthase from the yeast *Saccharomyces kluyveri*. *Acta Crystallogr. D. Biol. Crystallogr.* 59, 1267-1269.

- Dobritzsch, D., Ricagno, S., Schneider, G., Schnackerz, K. D., and Lindqvist, Y. (2002). Crystal structure of the productive ternary complex of dihydropyrimidine dehydrogenase with NADPH and 5-iodouracil. Implications for mechanism of inhibition and electron transfer. *J. Biol. Chem.* 277, 13155-13166.
- Dobritzsch, D., Schneider, G., Schnackerz, K. D., and Lindqvist, Y. (2001). Crystal structure of dihydropyrimidine dehydrogenase, a major determinant of the pharmacokinetics of the anti-cancer drug 5-fluorouracil. *EMBO J.* 20, 650-660.
- Dubourg, H., Stines-Chaumeil, C., Didierjean, C., Talfournier, F., Rahuel-Clermont, S., Branlant, G., and Aubry, A. (2004). Expression, purification, crystallization and preliminary X-ray diffraction data of methylmalonate-semialdehyde dehydrogenase from *Bacillus subtilis*. *Acta Crystallogr. D. Biol. Crystallogr.* 60, 1435-1437.
- Dudley, K. H., Butler, T. C., and Bius, D. L. (1974). The role of dihydropyrimidinase in the metabolism of some hydantoin and succinimide drugs. *Drug Metab. Dispos.* 2, 103-112.
- Duran, M., Rovers, P., de Bree, P. K., Schreuder, C. H., Beukenhorst, H., Dorland, L., and Berger, R. (1991). Dihydropyrimidinuria: a new inborn error of pyrimidine metabolism. *J. Inherit. Metab. Dis.* 14, 367-370.
- Eaton, R. W. and Karns, J. S. (1991). Cloning and analysis of s-triazine catabolic genes from *Pseudomonas* sp. strain NRRLB-12227. *J Bacteriol.* 173, 1215-1222.
- ElBerry, H. M., Majumdar, M. L., Cunningham, T. S., Sumrada, R. A., and Cooper, T. G. (1993). Regulation of the urea active transporter gene (DUR3) in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. *J Bacteriol.* 175, 4688-4698.
- Emerson, O. H. and Cerecedo, L. R. (1930). Studies on the physiology of pyrimidines. II. The metabolism of the nucleosides of uracil and cytosine. *J Biol. Chem* 87, 453-462.

- Fink, K., Henderson, R. B., and Fink, R. M. (1952). beta-Aminoisobutyric acid in rat urine following administration of pyrimidines. *J. Biol. Chem.* 197, 441-452.
- Fink, R. M., Fink, K., and Henderson, R. B. (1953). beta-amino acid formation by tissue slices incubated with pyrimidines. *J. Biol. Chem.* 201, 349-355.
- Fink, R. M., MCGAUGHEY, C., Cline, R. E., and Fink, K. (1956). Metabolism of intermediate pyrimidine reduction products in vitro. *J. Biol. Chem.* 218, 1-7.
- Fiumara, A., van Kuilenburg, A. B., Caruso, U., Nucifora, C., Marzullo, E., Barone, R., Meli, C., and van Gennip, A. H. (2003). Dihydropyrimidine dehydrogenase deficiency and acute neurological presentation. *J. Inherit. Metab. Dis.* 26, 407-409.
- Fujimoto, S., Mizutani, N., Mizota, C., and Tamaki, N. (1986). The level of beta-alanine aminotransferase activity in regenerating and differentiating rat liver. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 882, 106-112.
- Fujimura, H. (1991). Transformation of the yeast *Saccharomyces kluyveri* by *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*-based plasmids. *FEMS Microbiol. Lett.* 82, 149-152.
- Galan, J. M., Moreau, V., Andre, B., Volland, C., and Haguenaue-Tsapis, R. (1996). Ubiquitination mediated by the Npi1p/Rsp5p ubiquitin-protein ligase is required for endocytosis of the yeast uracil permease. *J. Biol. Chem.* 271, 10946-10952.
- Galan, J. M., Volland, C., Urban-Grimal, D., and Haguenaue-Tsapis, R. (1994). The yeast plasma membrane uracil permease is stabilized against stress induced degradation by a point mutation in a cyclin-like "destruction box". *Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun.* 201, 769-775.

- Giaever, G., Chu, A. M., Ni, L., Connelly, C., Riles, L., Veronneau, S., Dow, S., Lucau-Danila, A., Anderson, K., Andre, B., Arkin, A. P., Astromoff, A., El Bakkoury, M., Bangham, R., Benito, R., Brachat, S., Campanaro, S., Curtiss, M., Davis, K., Deutschbauer, A., Entian, K. D., Flaherty, P., Foury, F., Garfinkel, D. J., Gerstein, M., Gotte, D., Guldener, U., Hegemann, J. H., Hempel, S., Herman, Z., Jaramillo, D. F., Kelly, D. E., Kelly, S. L., Kotter, P., LaBonte, D., Lamb, D. C., Lan, N., Liang, H., Liao, H., Liu, L., Luo, C., Lussier, M., Mao, R., Menard, P., Ooi, S. L., Revuelta, J. L., Roberts, C. J., Rose, M., Ross-Macdonald, P., Scherens, B., Schimmack, G., Shafer, B., Shoemaker, D. D., Sookhai-Mahadeo, S., Storms, R. K., Strathern, J. N., Valle, G., Voet, M., Volckaert, G., Wang, C. Y., Ward, T. R., Wilhelmy, J., Winzeler, E. A., Yang, Y., Yen, G., Youngman, E., Yu, K., Bussey, H., Boeke, J. D., Snyder, M., Philippsen, P., Davis, R. W., and Johnston, M. (2002). Functional profiling of the *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* genome. *Nature* 418, 387-391.
- Gojkovic, Z., Jahnke, K., Schnackerz, K. D., and Piskur, J. (2000). PYD2 encodes 5,6-dihydropyrimidine amidohydrolase, which participates in a novel fungal catabolic pathway. *J. Mol. Biol.* 295, 1073-1087.
- Gojkovic, Z., Knecht, W., Zameitat, E., Warneboldt, J., Coutelis, J. B., Pynyaha, Y., Neuveglise, C., Moller, K., Loffler, M., and Piskur, J. (2004). Horizontal gene transfer promoted evolution of the ability to propagate under anaerobic conditions in yeasts. *Mol. Genet. Genomics* 271, 387-393.
- Gojkovic, Z., Paracchini, S., and Piskur, J. (1998). A new model organism for studying the catabolism of pyrimidines and purines. *Adv. Exp. Med. Biol.* 431, 475-479.
- Gojkovic, Z., Rislund, L., Andersen, B., Sandrini, M. P., Cook, P. F., Schnackerz, K. D., and Piskur, J. (2003). Dihydropyrimidine amidohydrolases and dihydroorotases share the same origin and several enzymatic properties. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 31, 1683-1692.

- Gojkovic, Z., Sandrini, M. P., and Piskur, J. (2001). Eukaryotic beta-alanine synthases are functionally related but have a high degree of structural diversity. *Genetics* 158, 999-1011.
- Goodwin, G. W., Rougraff, P. M., Davis, E. J., and Harris, R. A. (1989). Purification and characterization of methylmalonate-semialdehyde dehydrogenase from rat liver. Identity to malonate-semialdehyde dehydrogenase. *J. Biol. Chem.* 264, 14965-14971.
- Gray, R. G., Pollitt, R. J., and Webley, J. (1987). Methylmalonic semialdehyde dehydrogenase deficiency: demonstration of defective valine and beta-alanine metabolism and reduced malonic semialdehyde dehydrogenase activity in cultured fibroblasts. *Biochem. Med. Metab Biol.* 38, 121-124.
- Hamajima, N., Matsuda, K., Sakata, S., Tamaki, N., Sasaki, M., and Nonaka, M. (1996). A novel gene family defined by human dihydropyrimidinase and three related proteins with differential tissue distribution. *Gene* 180, 157-163.
- Hayaishi, O. and Kornberg, A. (1952). Metabolism of cytosine, thymine, uracil, and barbituric acid by bacterial enzymes. *J Biol. Chem* 197, 717-732.
- Holopainen, I. and Kontro, P. (1986). High-affinity uptake of taurine and beta-alanine in primary cultures of rat astrocytes. *Neurochem. Res.* 11, 207-215.
- Horiuchi, M., El Far, O., and Betz, H. (2000). Ulip6, a novel unc-33 and dihydropyrimidinase related protein highly expressed in developing rat brain. *FEBS Lett.* 480, 283-286.
- Inagaki, H., Kato, Y., Hamajima, N., Nonaka, M., Sasaki, M., and Eimoto, T. (2000). Differential expression of dihydropyrimidinase-related protein genes in developing and adult enteric nervous system. *Histochem. Cell Biol.* 113, 37-41.
- Jahnke, K., Podschun, B., Schnackerz, K. D., Kautz, J., and Cook, P. F. (1993). Acid-base catalytic mechanism of dihydropyrimidinase from pH studies. *Biochemistry* 32, 5160-5166.

- Jeon, S. G., Bahn, J. H., Jang, J. S., Park, J., Kwon, O. S., Cho, S. W., and Choi, S. Y. (2000). Human brain GABA transaminase tissue distribution and molecular expression. *Eur. J. Biochem.* 267, 5601-5607.
- Johansson, M. (2003). Identification of a novel human uridine phosphorylase. *Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun.* 307, 41-46.
- Jund, R. and Lacroute, F. (1970). Genetic and physiological aspects of resistance to 5-fluoropyrimidines in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. *J. Bacteriol.* 102, 607-615.
- Kao, C. H. and Hsu, W. H. (2003). A gene cluster involved in pyrimidine reductive catabolism from *Brevibacillus agri* NCHU1002. *Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun.* 303, 848-854.
- Karns, J. S. (1999). Gene sequence and properties of an s-triazine ring-cleavage enzyme from *Pseudomonas* sp. strain NRRLB-12227. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 65, 3512-3517.
- Kautz, J. and Schnackerz, K. D. (1989). Purification and properties of 5,6-dihydropyrimidine amidohydrolase from calf liver. *Eur. J. Biochem.* 181, 431-435.
- Kedishvili, N. Y., Popov, K. M., Rougraff, P. M., Zhao, Y., Crabb, D. W., and Harris, R. A. (1992). CoA-dependent methylmalonate-semialdehyde dehydrogenase, a unique member of the aldehyde dehydrogenase superfamily. cDNA cloning, evolutionary relationships, and tissue distribution. *J. Biol. Chem.* 267, 19724-19729.
- Kellis, M., Patterson, N., Endrizzi, M., Birren, B., and Lander, E. S. (2003). Sequencing and comparison of yeast species to identify genes and regulatory elements. *Nature* 423, 241-254.
- Kikugawa, M., Kaneko, M., Fujimoto-Sakata, S., Maeda, M., Kawasaki, K., Takagi, T., and Tamaki, N. (1994). Purification, characterization and inhibition of dihydropyrimidinase from rat liver. *Eur. J. Biochem.* 219, 393-399.
- Kilstrup, M., Hammer, K., Ruhdal, J. P., and Martinussen, J. (2005). Nucleotide metabolism and its control in lactic acid bacteria. *FEMS Microbiol. Rev.* 29, 555-590.

- Kim, G. J. and Kim, H. S. (1998). Identification of the structural similarity in the functionally related amidohydrolases acting on the cyclic amide ring. *Biochem. J.* 330 (Pt 1), 295-302.
- Kolker, S., Okun, J. G., Horster, F., Assmann, B., Ahlemeyer, B., Kohlmuller, D., Exner-Camps, S., Mayatepek, E., Krieglstein, J., and Hoffmann, G. F. (2001). 3-Ureidopropionate contributes to the neuropathology of 3-ureidopropionase deficiency and severe propionic aciduria: a hypothesis. *J. Neurosci. Res.* 66, 666-673.
- Komura, J., Tamai, I., Senmaru, M., Terasaki, T., Sai, Y., and Tsuji, A. (1996). Sodium and chloride ion-dependent transport of beta-alanine across the blood-brain barrier. *J Neurochem.* 67, 330-335.
- Kontani, Y., Kaneko, M., Kikugawa, M., Fujimoto, S., and Tamaki, N. (1993). Identity of D-3-aminoisobutyrate-pyruvate aminotransferase with alanine-glyoxylate aminotransferase 2. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 1156, 161-166.
- Kontani, Y., Sakata, S. F., Matsuda, K., Ohyama, T., Sano, K., and Tamaki, N. (1999). The mature size of rat 4-aminobutyrate aminotransferase is different in liver and brain. *Eur. J. Biochem.* 264, 218-222.
- Kontro, P. (1983). beta-Alanine uptake by mouse brain slices. *Neuroscience* 8, 153-159.
- Kurtz, J. E., Exinger, F., Erbs, P., and Jund, R. (1999). New insights into the pyrimidine salvage pathway of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*: requirement of six genes for cytidine metabolism. *Curr. Genet.* 36, 130-136.
- Kurtzman, C. P. and Robnett, C. J. (2003). Phylogenetic relationships among yeasts of the 'Saccharomyces complex' determined from multigene sequence analyses. *FEMS Yeast Res.* 3, 417-432.
- Kvalnes-Krick, K. L. and Traut, T. W. (1993). Cloning, sequencing, and expression of a cDNA encoding beta-alanine synthase from rat liver. *J. Biol. Chem.* 268, 5686-5693.
- Lara, F. J. (1952a). On the decomposition of pyrimidines by bacteria. I. Studies by means of the technique of simultaneous adaptation. *J. Bacteriol.* 64, 271-277.

- Lara, F. J. (1952b). On the decomposition of pyrimidines by bacteria. II. Studies with cell-free enzyme preparations. *J. Bacteriol.* 64, 279-285.
- Large, P. J. (1986). Degradation of organic nitrogen compounds by yeasts. *Yeast* 2, 1-34.
- LaRue, T. A. and Spencer, J. F. (1968). The utilization of purines and pyrimidines by yeasts. *Can. J. Microbiol.* 14, 79-86.
- Li, W., Herman, R. K., and Shaw, J. E. (1992). Analysis of the *Caenorhabditis elegans* axonal guidance and outgrowth gene *unc-33*. *Genetics* 132, 675-689.
- Lohkamp, B., Andersen, B., Piskur, J., and Dobritzsch, D. (2006). The crystal structures of dihydropyrimidinases reaffirm the close relationship between cyclic amidohydrolases and explain their substrate specificity. *J. Biol. Chem.* 281, 13762-13776.
- Lundgren, S., Gojkovic, Z., Piskur, J., and Dobritzsch, D. (2003). Yeast beta-alanine synthase shares a structural scaffold and origin with dizinc-dependent exopeptidases. *J. Biol. Chem.* 278, 51851-51862.
- Mabjeesh, N. J., Frese, M., Rauen, T., Jeserich, G., and Kanner, B. I. (1992). Neuronal and glial gamma-aminobutyric acid+ transporters are distinct proteins. *FEBS Lett* 299, 99-102.
- Marchal, C., Haguenaue-Tsapis, R., and Urban-Grimal, D. (2000). Casein kinase I-dependent phosphorylation within a PEST sequence and ubiquitination at nearby lysines signal endocytosis of yeast uracil permease. *J. Biol. Chem.* 275, 23608-23614.
- Matsuda, K., Sakata, S., Kaneko, M., Hamajima, N., Nonaka, M., Sasaki, M., and Tamaki, N. (1996). Molecular cloning and sequencing of a cDNA encoding dihydropyrimidinase from the rat liver. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 1307, 140-144.
- Medina-Kauwe, L. K., Tobin, A. J., De Meirleir, L., Jaeken, J., Jakobs, C., Nyhan, W. L., and Gibson, K. M. (1999). 4-Aminobutyrate aminotransferase (GABA-transaminase) deficiency. *J. Inherit. Metab. Dis.* 22, 414-427.

- Mizota, C., Fujimoto, S., Kikugawa, M., Kimura, Y., and Tamaki, N. (1988). Effect of pyridoxine deficiency and prednisolone on beta-alanine-oxoglutarate aminotransferase and D-3-aminoisobutyrate aminotransferase in rat liver and kidney. *J. Nutr. Sci. Vitaminol. (Tokyo)* 34, 223-236.
- Moller, K., Olsson, L., and Piskur, J. (2001a). Ability for anaerobic growth is not sufficient for development of the petite phenotype in *Saccharomyces kluyveri*. *J. Bacteriol.* 183, 2485-2489.
- Moller, K., Tidemand, L. D., Winther, J. R., Olsson, L., Piskur, J., and Nielsen, J. (2001b). Production of a heterologous proteinase A by *Saccharomyces kluyveri*. *Appl. Microbiol. Biotechnol.* 57, 216-219.
- Moolenaar, S. H., Gohlich-Ratmann, G., Engelke, U. F., Spraul, M., Humpfer, E., Dvortsak, P., Voit, T., Hoffmann, G. F., Brautigam, C., van Kuilenburg, A. B., van Gennip, A., Vreken, P., and Wevers, R. A. (2001). beta-Ureidopropionase deficiency: a novel inborn error of metabolism discovered using NMR spectroscopy on urine. *Magn. Reson. Med.* 46, 1014-1017.
- Ohyama, T., Matsuda, K., Tachibana, H., Fujimoto-Sakata, S., Mori, M., Horiuchi, M., and Tamaki, N. (2004). Purification and expression of a processing protease on beta-alanine-oxoglutarate aminotransferase from rat liver mitochondria. *FEBS Lett.* 572, 251-255.
- Phaff, H. J., Miller, M. W., and Shifrine, M. (1956). The taxonomy of yeasts isolated from *Drosophila* in the Yosemite region of California. *Antonie Van Leeuwenhoek* 22, 145-161.
- Piret, M. C., Crokaert, R., and Christophe, J. (1964). Le catabolisme reductif de l'uracile chez *Torulopsis utilis* [Reductive catabolism of uracil in *Torulopsis utilis*]. *Arch. Int. Physiol. Biochim.* 72, 256-266.
- Piskur, J., Rozpedowska, E., Polakova, S., Merico, A., and Compagno, C. (2006). How did *Saccharomyces* evolve to become a good brewer? *Trends Genet.* 22, 183-186.

- Podschun, B., Cook, P. F., and Schnackerz, K. D. (1990). Kinetic mechanism of dihydropyrimidine dehydrogenase from pig liver. *J. Biol. Chem.* 265, 12966-12972.
- Podschun, B., Wahler, G., and Schnackerz, K. D. (1989). Purification and characterization of dihydropyrimidine dehydrogenase from pig liver. *Eur. J. Biochem.* 185, 219-224.
- Pollitt, R. J., Green, A., and Smith, R. (1985). Excessive excretion of beta-alanine and of 3-hydroxypropionic, R- and S-3-aminoisobutyric, R- and S-3-hydroxyisobutyric and S-2-(hydroxymethyl)butyric acids probably due to a defect in the metabolism of the corresponding malonic semialdehydes. *J. Inherit. Metab. Dis.* 8, 75-79.
- Porter, D. J., Harrington, J. A., Almond, M. R., Chestnut, W. G., Tanoury, G., and Spector, T. (1995). Enzymatic elimination of fluoride from alpha-fluoro-beta-alanine. *Biochem. Pharmacol.* 50, 1475-1484.
- Ramos, F., el Guezzar, M., Grenson, M., and Wiame, J. M. (1985). Mutations affecting the enzymes involved in the utilization of 4-aminobutyric acid as nitrogen source by the yeast *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. *Eur. J. Biochem.* 149, 401-404.
- Reinbothe, H. (1964). Urea formation from pyrimidines in fruit-bodies of higher basidiomycetes. *Tetrahedron Lett.* 37, 2651-2657.
- Roe, C. R., Struys, E., Kok, R. M., Roe, D. S., Harris, R. A., and Jakobs, C. (1998). Methylmalonic semialdehyde dehydrogenase deficiency: psychomotor delay and methylmalonic aciduria without metabolic decompensation. *Mol. Genet. Metab* 65, 35-43.
- Sandberg, M. and Jacobson, I. (1981). beta-Alanine, a possible neurotransmitter in the visual system? *J Neurochem.* 37, 1353-1356.
- Sanno, Y., Holzer, M., and Schimke, R. T. (1970). Studies of a mutation affecting pyrimidine degradation in inbred mice. *J. Biol. Chem.* 245, 5668-5676.

- Schmidt, A., Su, Y. H., Kunze, R., Warner, S., Hewitt, M., Slocum, R. D., Ludewig, U., Frommer, W. B., and Desimone, M. (2004). UPS1 and UPS2 from *Arabidopsis* mediate high affinity transport of uracil and 5-fluorouracil. *J. Biol. Chem.* 279, 44817-44824.
- Schmitt, U., Jahnke, K., Rosenbaum, K., Cook, P. F., and Schnackerz, K. D. (1996). Purification and characterization of dihydropyrimidine dehydrogenase from *Alcaligenes eutrophus*. *Arch. Biochem. Biophys.* 332, 175-182.
- Schnackerz, K. D., Dobritzsch, D., Lindqvist, Y., and Cook, P. F. (2004). Dihydropyrimidine dehydrogenase: a flavoprotein with four iron-sulfur clusters. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 1701, 61-74.
- Schousboe, I., Bro, B., and Schousboe, A. (1977). Intramitochondrial localization of the 4-aminobutyrate-2-oxoglutarate transaminase from ox brain. *Biochem. J* 162, 303-307.
- Seron, K., Blondel, M. O., Haguenaue-Tsapis, R., and Volland, C. (1999). Uracil-induced down-regulation of the yeast uracil permease. *J. Bacteriol.* 181, 1793-1800.
- Shestopal, S. A., Johnson, M. R., and Diasio, R. B. (2000). Molecular cloning and characterization of the human dihydropyrimidine dehydrogenase promoter. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 1494, 162-169.
- Shiotani, T. and Weber, G. (1981). Purification and properties of dihydrothymine dehydrogenase from rat liver. *J. Biol. Chem.* 256, 219-224.
- Simmer, J. P., Kelly, R. E., Rinker, A. G., Jr., Scully, J. L., and Evans, D. R. (1990). Mammalian carbamyl phosphate synthetase (CPS). DNA sequence and evolution of the CPS domain of the Syrian hamster multifunctional protein CAD. *J. Biol. Chem.* 265, 10395-10402.
- Soong, C. L., Ogawa, J., Sakuradani, E., and Shimizu, S. (2002). Barbiturase, a novel zinc-containing amidohydrolase involved in oxidative pyrimidine metabolism. *J. Biol. Chem.* 277, 7051-7058.

- Soong, C. L., Ogawa, J., and Shimizu, S. (2001). Novel amidohydrolytic reactions in oxidative pyrimidine metabolism: analysis of the barbiturase reaction and discovery of a novel enzyme, ureidomalonase. *Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun.* 286, 222-226.
- Souciet, J. L., Nagy, M., Le Gouar, M., Lacroute, F., and Potier, S. (1989). Organization of the yeast URA2 gene: identification of a defective dihydroorotase-like domain in the multifunctional carbamoylphosphate synthetase-aspartate transcarbamylase complex. *Gene* 79, 59-70.
- Stekol, J. A. and Cerecedo, L. R. (1931). Studies on the physiology of pyrimidines V. On the effects of certain pyrimidines on the sulfur metabolism of the dog. *J Biol. Chem* 93, 275-282.
- Stekol, J. A. and Cerecedo, L. R. (1933). Studies on the physiology of pyrimidines VII. The metabolism of isobarbituric acid in man. *J Biol. Chem* 100, 653-655.
- Stolz, J., Caspari, T., Carr, A. M., and Sauer, N. (2004). Cell division defects of *Schizosaccharomyces pombe* *liz1*- mutants are caused by defects in pantothenate uptake. *Eukaryot. Cell* 3, 406-412.
- Sumrada, R. and Cooper, T. G. (1974). Oxaluric acid: a non-metabolizable inducer of the allantoin degradative enzymes in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. *J Bacteriol.* 117, 1240-1247.
- Svetlov, V. V. and Cooper, T. G. (1998). The *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* GATA factors Dal80p and Deh1p can form homo- and heterodimeric complexes. *J Bacteriol.* 180, 5682-5688.
- Tamaki, N., Aoyama, H., Kubo, K., Ikeda, T., and Hama, T. (1982). Purification and properties of beta-alanine aminotransferase from rabbit liver. *J. Biochem. (Tokyo)* 92, 1009-1017.
- Tamaki, N., Fujimoto, S., Mizota, C., and Kikugawa, M. (1987a). Identity of beta-alanine-oxo-glutarate aminotransferase and L-beta-aminoisobutyrate aminotransferase in rat liver. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 925, 238-240.

- Tamaki, N., Fujimoto, S., Mizota, C., and Kikugawa, M. (1987b). Submitochondrial localization of rat liver beta-alanine-oxoglutarate aminotransferase. *J. Nutr. Sci. Vitaminol. (Tokyo)* 33, 439-449.
- Tamaki, N., Kaneko, M., Mizota, C., Kikugawa, M., and Fujimoto, S. (1990). Purification, characterization and inhibition of D-3-aminoisobutyrate aminotransferase from the rat liver. *Eur. J. Biochem.* 189, 39-45.
- Tamaki, N., Mizutani, N., Kikugawa, M., Fujimoto, S., and Mizota, C. (1987c). Purification and properties of beta-ureidopropionase from the rat liver. *Eur. J. Biochem.* 169, 21-26.
- Ueno, S., Morino, H., Sano, A., and Kakimoto, Y. (1990). Purification and characterization of D-3-aminoisobutyrate-pyruvate aminotransferase from rat liver. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 1033, 169-175.
- van Kuilenburg, A. B. (2004). Dihydropyrimidine dehydrogenase and the efficacy and toxicity of 5-fluorouracil. *Eur. J. Cancer* 40, 939-950.
- van Kuilenburg, A. B., Stroomer, A. E., van Lenthe, H., Abeling, N. G., and van Gennip, A. H. (2004). New insights in dihydropyrimidine dehydrogenase deficiency: a pivotal role for beta-aminoisobutyric acid? *Biochem. J.* 379, 119-124.
- van Kuilenburg, A. B., van Lenthe, H., Assmann, B., Gohlich-Ratmann, G., Hoffmann, G. F., Brautigam, C., Wevers, R. A., and van Gennip, A. H. (2001). Detection of beta-ureidopropionase deficiency with HPLC-electrospray tandem mass spectrometry and confirmation of the defect at the enzyme level. *J. Inherit. Metab. Dis.* 24, 725-732.
- van Kuilenburg, A. B., Vreken, P., Abeling, N. G., Bakker, H. D., Meinsma, R., van Lenthe, H., De Abreu, R. A., Smeitink, J. A., Kayserili, H., Apak, M. Y., Christensen, E., Holopainen, I., Pulkki, K., Riva, D., Botteon, G., Holme, E., Tulinius, M., Kleijer, W. J., Beemer, F. A., Duran, M., Niezen-Koning, K. E., Smit, G. P., Jakobs, C., Smit, L. M., van Gennip, A. H., and . (1999a). Genotype and phenotype in patients with dihydropyrimidine dehydrogenase deficiency. *Hum. Genet.* 104, 1-9.

- van Kuilenburg, A. B., Vreken, P., Riva, D., Botteon, G., Abeling, N. G., Bakker, H. D., and van Gennip, A. H. (1999b). Clinical and biochemical abnormalities in a patient with dihydropyrimidine dehydrogenase deficiency due to homozygosity for the C29R mutation. *J. Inherit. Metab. Dis.* 22, 191-192.
- Volland, C., Garnier, C., and Haguenaue-Tsapis, R. (1992). In vivo phosphorylation of the yeast uracil permease. *J. Biol. Chem.* 267, 23767-23771.
- Volland, C., Urban-Grimal, D., Geraud, G., and Haguenaue-Tsapis, R. (1994). Endocytosis and degradation of the yeast uracil permease under adverse conditions. *J. Biol. Chem.* 269, 9833-9841.
- Vreken, P., van Kuilenburg, A. B., Hamajima, N., Meinsma, R., van Lenthe, H., Gohlich-Ratmann, G., Assmann, B. E., Wevers, R. A., and van Gennip, A. H. (1999). cDNA cloning, genomic structure and chromosomal localization of the human BUP-1 gene encoding beta-ureidopropionase. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 1447, 251-257.
- Vreken, P., van Kuilenburg, A. B., Meinsma, R., Beemer, F. A., Duran, M., and van Gennip, A. H. (1998). Dihydropyrimidine dehydrogenase deficiency: a novel mutation and expression of missense mutations in *E. coli*. *J. Inherit. Metab. Dis.* 21, 276-279.
- Waldmann, G., Cook, P. F., and Schnackerz, K. D. (2005). Purification and properties of beta-alanine synthase from calf liver. *Protein Pept. Lett.* 12, 69-73.
- Walsh, T. A., Green, S. B., Larrinua, I. M., and Schmitzer, P. R. (2001). Characterization of plant beta-ureidopropionase and functional overexpression in *Escherichia coli*. *Plant Physiol.* 125, 1001-1011.
- Wang, T. P. and Lampen, J. O. (1952). Uracil oxidase and the isolation of barbituric acid from uracil oxidation. *J. Biol. Chem.* 194, 785-791.
- Webb, M. E., Smith, A. G., and Abell, C. (2004). Biosynthesis of pantothenate. *Nat. Prod. Rep.* 21, 695-721.
- Weber, J. P., Bolin, R. J., Hixon, M. S., and Sherald, A. F. (1992). Beta-alanine transaminase activity in black and suppressor of black mutations of *Drosophila melanogaster*. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 1115, 181-186.

- Weinstock, K. G. and Strathern, J. N. (1993). Molecular genetics in *Saccharomyces kluyveri*: the HIS3 homolog and its use as a selectable marker gene in *S. kluyveri* and *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. *Yeast* 9, 351-361.
- White, W. H., Gunyuzlu, P. L., and Toyn, J. H. (2001). *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* is capable of de Novo pantothenic acid biosynthesis involving a novel pathway of beta-alanine production from spermine. *J. Biol. Chem.* 276, 10794-10800.
- White, W. H., Skatrud, P. L., Xue, Z., and Toyn, J. H. (2003). Specialization of function among aldehyde dehydrogenases: the ALD2 and ALD3 genes are required for beta-alanine biosynthesis in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. *Genetics* 163, 69-77.
- Wickerham, L. J. (1958). Sexual agglutination of heterothallic yeasts in diverse taxonomic areas. *Science* 128, 1504-1505.
- Woodward, V. W., Munkres, K. D., and Suyama, Y. (1957). Uracil metabolism in *Neurospora crassa*. *Experientia* 13, 484-486.
- Wu, F. S., Gibbs, T. T., and Farb, D. H. (1993). Dual activation of GABAA and glycine receptors by beta-alanine: inverse modulation by progesterone and 5 alpha-pregnan-3 alpha-ol-20-one. *Eur. J Pharmacol.* 246, 239-246.
- Yokota, H., Fernandez-Salguero, P., Furuya, H., Lin, K., McBride, O. W., Podschun, B., Schnackerz, K. D., and Gonzalez, F. J. (1994). cDNA cloning and chromosome mapping of human dihydropyrimidine dehydrogenase, an enzyme associated with 5-fluorouracil toxicity and congenital thymine uraciluria. *J. Biol. Chem.* 269, 23192-23196.
- Yonaha, K., Suzuki, K., and Toyama, S. (1985). *Streptomyces* beta-alanine:alpha-ketoglutarate aminotransferase, a novel omega-amino acid transaminase. Purification, crystallization, and enzymologic properties. *J. Biol. Chem.* 260, 3265-3268.
- Yonaha, K., Toyama, S., and Kagamiyama, H. (1983). Properties of the bound coenzyme and subunit structure of omega-amino acid:pyruvate aminotransferase. *J. Biol. Chem.* 258, 2260-2265.

- Yoo, H. S., Genbauffe, F. S., and Cooper, T. G. (1985). Identification of the ureidoglycolate hydrolase gene in the DAL gene cluster of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. *Mol. Cell Biol.* 5, 2279-2288.
- Zhang, Y. X., Tang, L., and Hutchinson, C. R. (1996). Cloning and characterization of a gene (*msdA*) encoding methylmalonic acid semialdehyde dehydrogenase from *Streptomyces coelicolor*. *J. Bacteriol.* 178, 490-495.

CHAPTER 3

CATABOLISM OF PYRIMIDINES IN YEAST: A TOOL TO UNDERSTAND DEGRADATION OF ANTI-CANCER DRUGS*

ABSTRACT.....	52
INTRODUCTION	52
MATERIALS AND METHODS.....	53
RESULTS	54
DISCUSSION	55
REFERENCES	57

* This manuscript is in press (Nucleosides Nucleotides Nucleic Acids)

Catabolism of pyrimidines in yeast: a tool to understand degradation of anti-cancer drugs

G. Andersen^{1,2}, A. Merico³, O. Björnberg¹, B. Andersen¹, K.D. Schnackerz¹, D. Dobritsch⁴, J. Piškur¹ and C. Compagno³

¹ Cell- and Organism Biology, Sölvegatan 35, Lund University, SE-22362 Lund, Sweden.

² BioCentrum-DTU, Technical University of Denmark, Building 301, DK-2800 Kgs. Lyngby, Denmark.

³ Dept. of Biomolecular Sciences and Biotechnology, University of Milan, Italy.

⁴ Dept. of Medical Biochemistry and Biophysics, Karolinska Institutet, Stockholm, Sweden.

Corresponding author: Jure Piškur (jure.piskur@cob.lu.se; phone +46 46 222 8373)

ABSTRACT

The pyrimidine catabolic pathway is of crucial importance in cancer patients, because it is involved in degradation of several chemotherapeutic drugs, as 5-fluorouracil, but it is also important in plants, unicellular eukaryotes and bacteria for the degradation of pyrimidine-based biocides/antibiotics. During the last decade we have developed a yeast species, *Saccharomyces kluyveri*, as a model and tool to study the genes and enzymes of the pyrimidine catabolic pathway. In this report we studied degradation of uracil and its putative degradation products in thirty-eight yeasts and showed that this pathway was present in the ancient yeasts but was lost app. 100 million years ago in the *S. cerevisiae* lineage.

Keywords: uracil degradation, pyrimidines, yeast, evolution, cancer.

INTRODUCTION

Pyrimidine bases, among them several anti-cancer drugs, are degraded via a reductive or an oxidative pathway (Vogels and van der Drift, 1976). The reductive pathway is better studied, primarily because it is important in humans. The enzymes involved in the reductive degradation have been purified from a variety of organisms, like mammals, insects, molds, yeast and bacteria (Gojkovic et al., 2003; Schmitt et al.,

1996; Yokota et al., 1994). The crystal structures of pig dihydropyrimidine dehydrogenase (DHPDH, EC 1.3.1.2), catalyzing the conversion of uracil to dihydrouracil (DHU) (Dobritsch et al., 2001), and *Saccharomyces kluyveri* beta-ureidopropionase (UP, EC 3.5.1.6), catalyzing the conversion of beta-ureidopropionate (BUP) to beta-alanine (BAL) (Lundgren et al., 2003), have been solved. *S. kluyveri* dihydropyrimidinase (DHP, EC 3.5.2.2), which opens the DHU ring resulting in BUP has recently been crystallized (Dobritsch et al., 2005). In addition, two *S. kluyveri* catabolic genes, *PYD2* and *PYD3*, encoding DHP and UP, and their expression have been characterized in detail (Gojkovic et al., 2000; Gojkovic et al., 2001). Thereby, *S. kluyveri*, is becoming a useful model to understand the degradation of pyrimidines. However, the fate of uracil in yeast and the involved genes and enzymes are still largely unknown. In this paper, we would like to address the origin of the present situation regarding the pyrimidine catabolism in yeast. Thirty-eight yeast species belonging to the genera *Saccharomyces*, *Arxiozyma*, *Kluyveromyces*, *Candida*, *Zygosaccharomyces*, *Torulaspora* and *Hanseniaspora* were analyzed for their growth on uracil, DHU, BUP and BAL as the sole nitrogen source. One should keep in mind that the ability to utilize uracil as the sole nitrogen source is a complex of several biochemical pathways and the corresponding regulatory mechanisms.

MATERIALS AND METHODS

Strains

The strains used in growth experiments and their accession numbers are listed in Table 1. All strains are maintained in the ARS Culture Collection (NRRL), National Center for Agricultural Utilization Research (Peoria, Illinois USA), except *Zygosaccharomyces bailii* (ISA 1307) from Culture Collection of the Instituto Superior de Agronomia (Lisbon, Portugal), *Zygosaccharomyces bailii* (ATCC 36947) and *Zygosaccharomyces bailii* (ATCC 60483) from American Type Culture Collection (Manassas, Virginia USA) and *Kluyveromyces lactis* (CBS 2359) from Centraalbureau voor Schimmelcultures (Utrecht, The Netherlands).

Growth test

Uracil, DHU, BUP and BAL were purchased from Sigma. Yeast Nitrogen Base w/o amino acids and ammonium sulphate was purchased from Difco. The growth test was done by spotting 5 μ L of culture on synthetic defined (SD) plates (1 % succinic acid, 0.6 % sodium hydroxide, 2 % glucose, 0.17 % yeast nitrogen base w/o amino acids and ammonium sulfate, 2 % agar) supplemented with 0.5 % ammonium sulfate (control) or 0.1 % uracil, DHU, BUP and BAL respectively. Growth was determined after 7 days at 30°C. All given percentages are in w/v.

RESULTS

Utilization of uracil, DHU, BUP and BAL

The ability of different strains to grow on uracil, DHU, BUP or BAL, as the sole nitrogen source, is shown in Table 1. The different species analyzed are listed according to their phylogenetic relationship, as reported by Kurtzman and Robnett (Kurtzman and Robnett, 2003). Note that the present yeast nomenclature does not reflect their phylogenetic relationship. For example, *S. kluyveri* is not very closely related to other *Saccharomyces* yeasts. In other words, higher a species is listed in this table, more closely it is related to *S. cerevisiae*. The growth was classified as no growth (-), some growth (+) and full growth (++), compared to the control plates (with ammonium sulfate as the sole nitrogen source). It is interesting to point out that the growth on uracil, DHU or BUP is in general linked in all species, but *K. lodderae* and *H. valbyensis* (Table 1).

Loss of pyrimidine catabolic pathway

Figure 1 shows a simplified tree of the *Saccharomyces* complex based on data from Kurtzmann and Robnett (2003) and summarizes the loss of the ability to grow on uracil, DHU, BUP and BAL. In general, the presence or absence of the tested abilities can be well explained as a function of the gene-loss events at various time-points in the evolutionary history. Uracil, DHU and BUP phenotypes are linked, and the ability to grow on these three compounds was “lost” independently and before the loss of the BAL phenotype (Figure 1). A few minor discrepancies are found within the ability to degrade BAL. The ability to utilize BAL was lost in the *S. cerevisiae* – *S. rosinii*

lineage (Table 1). Surprisingly, it is still found in *S. unisporus*, which is a very close relative of *S. servazzii*. *S. unisporus* has kept the ability even though it was lost in *A. telluris*, *S. spencerorum* and *S. rosinii*. Apparently, this ability has also, independently, been lost in the *K. delphensis* lineage (a close relative of *C. glabrata*) and *C. castellii*. *K. delphensis* and *C. castellii* has in fact lost this ability, even though all closely related species still possess it.

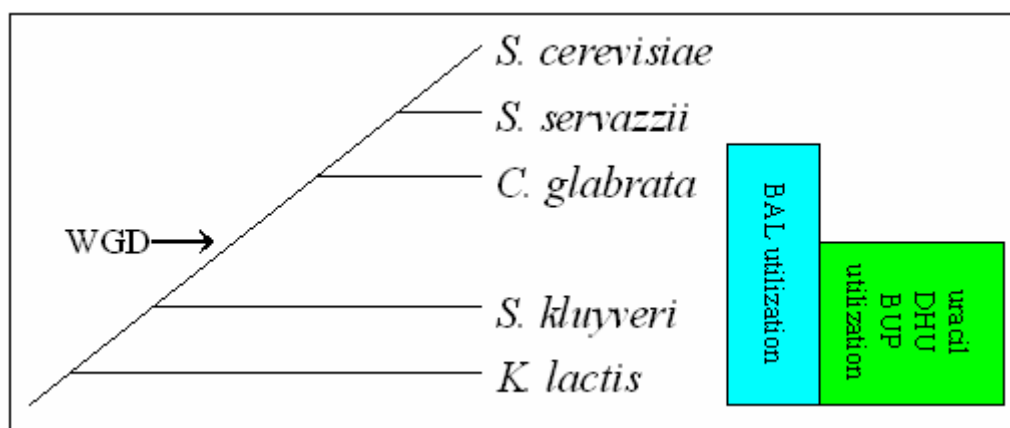


Figure 1: The presence of pyrimidine degradation pathway. A simplified phylogenetic tree of five prominent yeast species is shown and the occurrence of the whole-genome duplication (WGD), which took place approximately 100 mill. years ago, is indicated. The ability to utilize uracil, DHU, BUP and BAL is shown next to the species.

DISCUSSION

The yeast *S. kluyveri* can grow on uracil, DHU, BUP and BAL, which all are components of the reductive pyrimidine pathway known from humans, while *S. cerevisiae* cannot. The growth tests of thirty-eight strains from the *Saccharomyces* complex on uracil and the intermediates of the reductive pathway was done in order to understand the diversity and evolution of the ability to degrade pyrimidines. It seems that the ability to utilize uracil, DHU and BUP as sole nitrogen source was lost at approximately the same time, when the yeast genome was duplicated¹¹, while the ability to use BAL was lost much later, and perhaps independently in a few lineages. Apparently, the major metabolic changes which followed the yeast genome duplication, made the possibility to regulate pyrimidine pools via degradation and to

Chapter 3

Table 1: Utilisation of different nitrogen sources: growth on uracil, DHU, BUP and BAL was tested on minimum medium plates. The yeast strains are listed according to the phylogenetic relationship presented by Kurtzman and Robnett, 2003.

Strain (Accession number)	Uracil	DHU	BUP	BAL
<i>Saccharomyces cerevisiae</i> (CEN.PK 113-7D)	-	-	-	-
<i>Saccharomyces paradoxus</i> (Y-17217)	-	-	-	-
<i>Saccharomyces pastorianus</i> (Y-27171)	-	-	-	-
<i>Saccharomyces bayanus</i> (Y-12624)	-	-	-	-
<i>Saccharomyces servazzii</i> (Y-12661)	-	-	-	-
<i>Saccharomyces unisporus</i> (Y-1556)	-	-	-	++
<i>Arxiozyma telluris</i> (YB-4302)	-	-	-	-
<i>Saccharomyces spencerorum</i> (Y-17920)	-	-	-	-
<i>Saccharomyces rosinii</i> (Y-17919)	-	-	-	-
<i>Kluyveromyces lodderae</i> (Y-8280)	-	-	+	++
<i>Saccharomyces exiguus</i> (Y-12640)	-	-	-	++
<i>Saccharomyces barnettii</i> (Y-27223)	-	-	-	++
<i>Candida humilis</i> (Y-17074)	-	-	-	+
<i>Saccharomyces castellii</i> (Y-12630)	-	-	-	++
<i>Candida glabrata</i> (Y-65)	-	-	-	++
<i>Kluyveromyces delphensis</i> (Y-2379)	-	-	-	-
<i>Kluyveromyces bacillisporus</i> (Y-17846)	-	-	-	++
<i>Candida castellii</i> (Y-17070)	-	-	-	-
<i>Kluyveromyces blattae</i> (Y-10934)	-	-	-	++
<i>Kluyveromyces phaffii</i> (Y-8282)	-	-	-	+
<i>Zygosaccharomyces rouxii</i> (Y-229)	++	++	++	++
<i>Zygosaccharomyces bailii</i> (ISA 1307)	++	++	++	++
<i>Zygosaccharomyces bailii</i> (ATCC 36947)	++	++	++	++
<i>Zygosaccharomyces bailii</i> (ATCC 60483)	++	++	++	++
<i>Zygosaccharomyces bisporus</i> (Y-12626)	++	++	++	++
<i>Zygosaccharomyces florentinus</i> (Y-1560)	++	++	++	++
<i>Torulaspora globosa</i> (Y-12650)	++	+	+	++
<i>Torulaspora pretoriensis</i> (Y-17251)	+	+	+	++
<i>Torulaspora delbrueckii</i> (Y-866)	+	+	++	++
<i>Zygosaccharomyces microellipsoides</i> (Y-1549)	++	++	++	++
<i>Zygosaccharomyces fermentati</i> (Y-7434)	++	++	++	++
<i>Kluyveromyces thermotolerans</i> (Y-8284)	++	+	++	++
<i>Saccharomyces kluyveri</i> (Y-12651)	++	++	++	++
<i>Kluyveromyces wickerhamii</i> (Y-8286)	++	++	++	++
<i>Kluyveromyces lactis</i> (CBS 2359)	++	++	++	++
<i>Hanseniaspora valbyensis</i> (Y-1626)	++	-	-	++
<i>Hanseniaspora vineae</i> (Y-17529)	++	+	+	++
<i>Hanseniaspora occidentalis</i> (Y-7946)	-	-	-	++

produce BAL from BUP (for pantothenate synthesis) obsolete. The extensive sequencing of the yeast genomes (Piskur and Langkjaer, 2004) now provides a tool to find the genetic background for many phenotypes and to deduce their evolutionary history. However, one should keep in mind that we still do not understand the genetic

or biochemical background of uracil degradation in any yeast. In addition, the ability to utilize uracil, DHU, BUP and BAL is a complex process which requires the presence of the genes coding for the degradation enzymes, presence of the recipients of the nitrogen originating from “poor” N-sources, an efficient uptake system, and a complex regulatory net. When our knowledge on all these elements is improved in at least one yeast species, a comparative genome analysis will add an even additional insight on the evolution of the uracil, DHU, BUP and BAL degradation.

REFERENCES

- Dobritzsch, D., Andersen, B., and Piskur, J. (2005). Crystallization and X-ray diffraction analysis of dihydropyrimidinase from *Saccharomyces kluyveri*. *Acta Crystallogr. F. Struct. Biol. Cryst. Commun.* F61, 359-362.
- Dobritzsch, D., Schneider, G., Schnackerz, K. D., and Lindqvist, Y. (2001). Crystal structure of dihydropyrimidine dehydrogenase, a major determinant of the pharmacokinetics of the anti-cancer drug 5-fluorouracil. *EMBO J.* 20, 650-660.
- Gojkovic, Z., Jahnke, K., Schnackerz, K. D., and Piskur, J. (2000). PYD2 encodes 5,6-dihydropyrimidine amidohydrolase, which participates in a novel fungal catabolic pathway. *J. Mol. Biol.* 295, 1073-1087.
- Gojkovic, Z., Rislund, L., Andersen, B., Sandrini, M. P., Cook, P. F., Schnackerz, K. D., and Piskur, J. (2003). Dihydropyrimidine amidohydrolases and dihydroorotases share the same origin and several enzymatic properties. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 31, 1683-1692.
- Gojkovic, Z., Sandrini, M. P., and Piskur, J. (2001). Eukaryotic beta-alanine synthases are functionally related but have a high degree of structural diversity. *Genetics* 158, 999-1011.

- Kurtzman, C. P. and Robnett, C. J. (2003). Phylogenetic relationships among yeasts of the 'Saccharomyces complex' determined from multigene sequence analyses. *FEMS Yeast Res.* 3, 417-432.
- Lundgren, S., Gojkovic, Z., Piskur, J., and Dobritsch, D. (2003). Yeast beta-alanine synthase shares a structural scaffold and origin with dizinc-dependent exopeptidases. *J. Biol. Chem.* 278, 51851-51862.
- Piskur, J. and Langkjaer, R. B. (2004). Yeast genome sequencing: the power of comparative genomics. *Mol. Microbiol.* 53, 381-389.
- Schmitt, U., Jahnke, K., Rosenbaum, K., Cook, P. F., and Schnackerz, K. D. (1996). Purification and characterization of dihydropyrimidine dehydrogenase from *Alcaligenes eutrophus*. *Arch. Biochem. Biophys.* 332, 175-182.
- Vogels, G. D. and van der Drift, C. (1976). Degradation of purines and pyrimidines by microorganisms. *Bacteriol. Rev.* 40, 403-468.
- Yokota, H., Fernandez-Salguero, P., Furuya, H., Lin, K., McBride, O. W., Podschun, B., Schnackerz, K. D., and Gonzalez, F. J. (1994). cDNA cloning and chromosome mapping of human dihydropyrimidine dehydrogenase, an enzyme associated with 5-fluorouracil toxicity and congenital thymine uraciluria. *J. Biol. Chem.* 269, 23192-23196.

CHAPTER 4

GENETIC ANALYSIS OF URACIL DEGRADATION IN YEAST *SACCHAROMYCES KLUYVERI*: THE DISCOVERY OF A “NOVEL” PATHWAY

ABSTRACT.....	60
INTRODUCTION	61
MATERIALS & METHODS	62
RESULTS	68
DISCUSSION	79
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS.....	84
REFERENCES	85

ABSTRACT

Have all metabolic pathways already been described? In mammals pyrimidine degradation starts with reduction of uracil to dihydrouracil (DHU), while in some bacteria uracil is initially oxidized to barbiturate. Previously, it has been shown that in the yeast *Saccharomyces kluyveri*, two loci, *PYD2* and *PYD3* are involved in degradation of DHU and beta-ureidopropionate (BUP). These two genes are a part of the reductive pathway of uracil degradation. However when the *PYD2* and *PYD3* genes were disrupted, the corresponding strains could still grow on uracil, but not on DHU or BUP. This suggested that in *S. kluyveri* uracil is not degraded via the reductive pathway. A mutagenesis approach and subsequent characterization of mutants revealed several genes (*PYD11,12,13,14,15,16*), that are involved in uracil degradation. Homology searches showed that these genes are also present in other fungi as well as in some bacteria, and in bacteria some of them (*PYD11,14,16*) are often clustered together. A HPLC method for separation of the reaction intermediates of the novel uracil degradation pathway was developed, and urea was identified as one of the intermediates along with five unidentified compounds. Apparently, the *S. kluyveri* PYD1 enzyme complex catalyzes a novel biochemical pathway, in which ribosylated uracil species (i.e. UMP) and urea seem to be the central intermediates.

INTRODUCTION

Previous literature reports that pyrimidine bases are degraded via a reductive or an oxidative pathway (Vogels and van der Drift, 1976). The reductive pathway, found in both eukaryotes and prokaryotes, consists of three enzymatic steps; dihydrouracil dehydrogenase (DHPDH), dihydropyrimidinase (DHP) and beta-ureidopropionase (UP). This pathway is most well studied in mammals, where substantial advances in understanding of its involvement in human disease (van Gennip et al., 1997) and pharmacokinetics of pyrimidine based drugs, like 5-fluorouracil (Kubota, 2003) have been achieved. The oxidative pathway has been found in soil bacteria of the genera, *Mycobacterium*, *Corynebacterium* and *Norcadia* (Hayaishi and Kornberg, 1952; Lara, 1952a; Lara, 1952b; Wang and Lampen, 1952), but in fact only one enzyme involved in oxidative degradation (barbiturase) has been purified so far (Soong et al., 2001). The corresponding gene has been sequenced and this enzyme has a very limited number of homologous proteins among the known sequences (Soong et al., 2002).

Pyrimidine degradation has been examined in a variety of fungi, but no clear picture of the existing pathways has been found (Di Carlo et al., 1952; LaRue and Spencer, 1968; Reinbothe, 1964; Woodward et al., 1957). In recent years, the studies have been focused on the yeast, *Saccharomyces kluyveri*, where a genetic approach, identified three genetic loci (*PYD1*, *PYD2*, *PYD3*) possibly involved in the degradation of uracil to beta-alanine (BAL) via dihydrouracil (DHU) and beta-uriedopropionate (BUP) (Gojkovic et al., 1998). The last two genes (*PYD2*, *PYD3*), have been characterized, and found to encode the yeast DHP (Pyd2p) and UP (Pyd3p) with low (28 %) or no identity to their human counterparts (Gojkovic et al., 2000; Gojkovic et al., 2001). Both *S. kluyveri* DHP (Lohkamp et al., 2006) and UP (Lundgren et al., 2003) have been studied in detail, and their structure recently elucidated. However, so far the DHPDH activity (Figure 1), has not been measured in *S. kluyveri*, and a homologous gene has not been identified within the *S. kluyveri* genome sequence (Cliften et al., 2003).

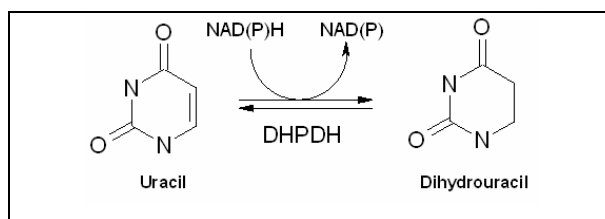


Figure 1: DHPDH reaction.

In this paper six genetic loci, *PYD11,12,13,14,15,16*, involved in the uracil degradation pathway in *S. kluyveri* are presented. Homology searches indicate that the pathway is also found in other fungi and bacteria. In order to separate individual intermediates of the pathway, a HPLC method was developed, confirming that uracil degradation in *S. kluyveri* represents a novel pathway. Speculations on the involvement of uracil degradation in beta-alanine (BAL) and pantothenate metabolism are discussed.

MATERIALS & METHODS

Materials

Uracil (U0570), DHU (D7628), BUP (94250) and BAL (05159) were purchased from Sigma. Yeast nitrogen base w/o amino acids and ammonium sulfate was purchased from Difco. [2-¹⁴C]-uracil (MC124), [6-¹⁴C]-uracil (MC159), [2-¹⁴C]-uridine (MC105), [¹⁴C]-urea (MC141), [2-¹⁴C]-DHU (MC314), [carbamoyl-¹⁴C]-BUP (MC2047), [³H]-BAL (MT1527) were purchased from Moravsek Biochemicals. Oligos used were purchased from DNA Technology, Denmark, and are presented in Table 1. Sequencing was done by MWG Biotech, Germany.

Strains and growth media

The *S. kluyveri* strains used for the knock-out and mutagenesis studies, and the strains produced in these studies are presented in Table 2. The strains were grown in YPD medium (1 % yeast extract, 2 % Bactopectone, 2 % glucose) or synthetic defined (SD)/N-minimal medium (1 % succinic acid, 0.6 % sodium hydroxide, 2 % glucose, 0.67 % yeast nitrogen base w/o amino acids and ammonium sulfate) supplemented with different nitrogen sources (0.5 % ammonium sulfate (SD), 0.1 % for all other types (N-minimal)). For solid medium (plates) 2 % agar was added. All percentages are w/v. The *Escherichia coli* strain XL1-Blue (Stratagene) was used for plasmid

amplification. Bacteria were grown at 37°C in Luria-Bertani medium supplemented with 100 mg/L of ampicillin for selection (Sambrook et al., 1989). G418 selection media consisted of YPD supplemented with 75 mg/L of G418 (SIGMA G5013).

Table 1: Oligos used for targetted disruptions. Underlined sequences are reverse complements of either KanMX3 5' or KanMX3 3'.

Name	Sequence (5' -> 3')
KanMX3 5'	AAGCTTGCCTCGTCCCCGCCGGGTC
KanMX3 3'	GGGCGCAGAGCCGTGGCAGGGCTCG
PYD2 1-5'	GCTATGAGTTCTAGCAGAAAAGGT
PYD2 1-3'	<u>GACCCGGCGGGGACGAGGCAAGCTT</u> GTTCAATGTGGTGCAGGAGAATAGA
PYD2 2-5'	<u>CGAGCCCTGCCACGGCTCTGCGCCC</u> GACTATTTAAGTTGACATGATACAC
PYD2 2-3'	CAGTGGTAAGAAACATGGTGAAGT
PYD3 1-5'	TACTATTACTACTGTTTCCGCCAGC
PYD3 1-3'	<u>GACCCGGCGGGGACGAGGCAAGCTT</u> AAAACGTGCACCTTCTTCGTTAAAC
PYD3 2-5'	<u>CGAGCCCTGCCACGGCTCTGCGCCC</u> GGTTTGTTCACCTGTGGTATTATTG
PYD3 2-3'	TCAGTGCCCTCTAATCACTCTGTAG
PYD11 1-5'	ATATATATCAGCTCAGTGGCGTATC
PYD11 1-3'	<u>GACCCGGCGGGGACGAGGCAAGCTT</u> GGAGATAGTTTGTTTGATGGATTG
PYD11 2-5'	<u>CGAGCCCTGCCACGGCTCTGCGCCC</u> TTAATGTTTGGTATTGAAGAAGCTG
PYD11 2-3'	TTAATGTTTGGTATTGAAGAAGCTG
PYD12 1-5'	ACATCTTTGTTTCGTTGGACTTC
PYD12 1-3'	<u>GACCCGGCGGGGACGAGGCAAGCTT</u> GTAAGTAGTGCTCTGGTAGCCAATG
PYD12 2-5'	<u>CGAGCCCTGCCACGGCTCTGCGCCC</u> AGAGAACACAGAGTGTGGAAAATC
PYD12 2-3'	ATCTTTGACCCAAAGTACTACAAGC
PYD13,15 1-5'	ACTTGTTTCCTATTTGACAGACTCC
PYD13,15 1-3'	<u>GACCCGGCGGGGACGAGGCAAGCTT</u> AAACTATCCACCAAGATTTGTTTTTC
PYD13,15 2-5'	<u>CGAGCCCTGCCACGGCTCTGCGCCC</u> CTAGGTTCAAAGTACAATCCTTC
PYD13,15 2-3'	CGAGTATTCAGAGTAAACCATCTCA
PYD14 1-5'	GTGGAAATCTTCAAGACCTTAGTTG
PYD14 1-3'	<u>GACCCGGCGGGGACGAGGCAAGCTT</u> TAATACACCCATGCATTCTACTCAC
PYD14 2-5'	<u>CGAGCCCTGCCACGGCTCTGCGCCC</u> AAGTTTTCATCGAAGCTACCTTAAC
PYD14 2-3'	ATTCTTGTTTAGATTGCAATGATCC
PYD16 1-5'	GTGAGACAAAGCCTAACTAAATCC
PYD16 1-3'	<u>GACCCGGCGGGGACGAGGCAAGCTT</u> TAATCCTTGTAACCTTCCCATTTTC
PYD16 2-5'	<u>CGAGCCCTGCCACGGCTCTGCGCCC</u> CTAACTTTTCGTTCTTCAAATCC
PYD16 2-3'	CAATATAGAAGAACATCCTGTGCTG
URH1 1-5'	AATCTTGTTGTAATCACCACCTTTTG
URH1 1-3'	<u>GACCCGGCGGGGACGAGGCAAGCTT</u> TGCCAAGATCAATAATCAGATAAC
URH1 2-5'	<u>CGAGCCCTGCCACGGCTCTGCGCCC</u> CAGGTGTCCATAACTTCGTTATATG
URH1 2-3'	CAGGGAAAACCTTGATGGATAACTAC

Mutagenesis

Yeast mutants were generated from the strains Y156 and Y159 with ethyl methanesulfonate (EMS) as described by Gojkovic et al., 1998. Mutagenized cells

were plated on YPD plates (100-200 colonies pr. plate) and grown for 2-3 days at 25°C. The plates were replicated onto new SD or uracil N-minimal plates. After 5-7 days at 25°C, colonies were chosen based on inability to grow on uracil N-minimal plates compared to control plates. Strains were grouped based on interallelic complementation tests, which were carried out by crossing mutants on YPD plates and replica plating to uracil N-minimal plates (see Table 3).

Complementation of *pyd1* mutants with genomic library

The *S. kluyveri* wild type genomic library prepared by F. Lacroute, was based on the shuttle vector pFL44S (Bonneaud et al., 1991). Mutants from each of the complementation groups were transformed with the library DNA using electroporation procedure (Gojkovic et al., 2000) and plated on uracil N-minimal plates for selection. A number of transformants from each mutant strain were tested for plasmid loss, before rescue of the plasmid into the *E. coli* strain. Sequencing of the inserts was done using the primers M13rev-29 and M13uni-21 from MWG Biotech, Germany. The obtained sequences were searched for ORFs and the complementing ORF was identified by further complementation if necessary. The complementation groups and the rescued plasmids along with accession no. for the complementing ORFs are presented in Table 4.

Table 4: *pyd1* mutants divided into their respective complementation groups and the complementing plasmids. Parental strains are \$ = Y156, others = Y159

Mutant locus	Plasmid	Accession no.	Strains
<i>pyd11</i>	p540	AY154654	Y786, Y804, Y842\$, Y848\$, Y853, Y855, Y954, Y957, Y958 (9)
<i>pyd12</i>	p471	AY154653	Y787\$, Y805, Y816\$, Y817\$, Y856, Y952 (6)
<i>pyd13</i>	p637	DQ512718	Y806, Y808\$, Y849, Y850, Y852, Y857, Y937\$, Y950, Y951, Y953, Y959, Y961, Y963, Y964 (14)
<i>pyd14</i>	p722	DQ512719	Y810\$, Y813\$, Y814, Y815, Y845\$, Y846, Y847, Y935\$, Y936\$, Y948, Y962 (11)
<i>pyd15</i>	p638	DQ512718	Y807\$, Y843\$, Y844\$, Y960 (4)
<i>pyd16</i>	p731	DQ512720	Y811\$ (1)

Table 2: Strains used and/or constructed

Designation	Reference/origin	Genotype	Comments	Designation	Reference/origin	Genotype	Comments
Y057	NRRL Y-12651	Diploid, prototroph		Y950	Y159	MATa <i>ura3 pyd13</i>	EMS
Y090	L. Marsch, MYA-2152	MATa <i>thr</i>		Y951	Y159	MATa <i>ura3 pyd13</i>	EMS
Y091	L. Marsch, MYA-2153	MATa <i>his aux</i>		Y952	Y159	MATa <i>ura3 pyd12</i>	EMS
Y156	J. Strathern, GRY1175	MATa <i>ura3</i>		Y953	Y159	MATa <i>ura3 pyd13</i>	EMS
Y159	J. Strathern, GRY1183	MATa <i>ura3</i>		Y954	Y159	MATa <i>ura3 pyd11</i>	EMS
Y786	Y159	MATa <i>ura3 pyd11</i>	EMS	Y955	Y159	MATa <i>ura3 pyd17</i>	EMS
Y787	Y156	MATa <i>ura3 pyd12</i>	EMS	Y957	Y159	MATa <i>ura3 pyd11</i>	EMS
Y804	Y159	MATa <i>ura3 pyd11</i>	EMS	Y958	Y159	MATa <i>ura3 pyd11</i>	EMS
Y805	Y159	MATa <i>ura3 pyd12</i>	EMS	Y959	Y159	MATa <i>ura3 pyd13</i>	EMS
Y806	Y159	MATa <i>ura3 pyd13</i>	EMS	Y960	Y156	MATa <i>ura3 pyd15</i>	EMS
Y807	Y156	MATa <i>ura3 pyd15</i>	EMS	Y961	Y159	MATa <i>ura3 pyd13</i>	EMS
Y808	Y156	MATa <i>ura3 pyd13</i>	EMS	Y962	Y159	MATa <i>ura3 pyd14</i>	EMS
Y810	Y156	MATa <i>ura3 pyd14</i>	EMS	Y963	Y159	MATa <i>ura3 pyd13</i>	EMS
Y811	Y156	MATa <i>ura3 pyd16</i>	EMS	Y964	Y159	MATa <i>ura3 pyd13</i>	EMS
Y813	Y156	MATa <i>ura3 pyd14</i>	EMS	Y986	Y156	MATa <i>ura3 pyd2::KanMX3</i>	Deletion
Y814	Y159	MATa <i>ura3 pyd14</i>	EMS	Y1046	Y156	MATa <i>ura3 pyd3::KanMX3</i>	Deletion
Y815	Y159	MATa <i>ura3 pyd14</i>	EMS	Y1156	Y90	MATa <i>thr pyd11::KanMX3</i>	Deletion
Y816	Y156	MATa <i>ura3 pyd12</i>	EMS	Y1157	Y90	MATa <i>thr pyd11::KanMX3</i>	Deletion
Y817	Y156	MATa <i>ura3 pyd12</i>	EMS	Y1158	Y91	MATa <i>his aux pyd11::KanMX3</i>	Deletion
Y842	Y156	MATa <i>ura3 pyd11</i>	EMS	Y1159	Y91	MATa <i>his aux pyd12::KanMX3</i>	Deletion
Y843	Y156	MATa <i>ura3 pyd15</i>	EMS	Y1160	Y91	MATa <i>his aux pyd12::KanMX3</i>	Deletion
Y844	Y159	MATa <i>ura3 pyd15</i>	EMS	Y1161	Y156	MATa <i>ura3 pyd12::KanMX3</i>	Deletion
Y845	Y156	MATa <i>ura3 pyd14</i>	EMS	Y1162	Y156	MATa <i>ura3 pyd12::KanMX3</i>	Deletion
Y846	Y159	MATa <i>ura3 pyd14</i>	EMS	Y1163	Y90	MATa <i>thr pyd13,15::KanMX3</i>	Deletion
Y847	Y159	MATa <i>ura3 pyd14</i>	EMS	Y1164	Y90	MATa <i>thr pyd13,15::KanMX3</i>	Deletion
Y848	Y156	MATa <i>ura3 pyd11</i>	EMS	Y1165	Y91	MATa <i>his aux pyd13,15::KanMX3</i>	Deletion
Y849	Y159	MATa <i>ura3 pyd13</i>	EMS	Y1166	Y91	MATa <i>his aux pyd13,15::KanMX3</i>	Deletion
Y850	Y159	MATa <i>ura3 pyd13</i>	EMS	Y1167	Y156	MATa <i>ura3 pyd14::KanMX3</i>	Deletion
Y852	Y159	MATa <i>ura3 pyd13</i>	EMS	Y1168	Y90	MATa <i>thr pyd16::KanMX3</i>	Deletion
Y853	Y159	MATa <i>ura3 pyd11</i>	EMS	Y1169	Y90	MATa <i>thr pyd16::KanMX3</i>	Deletion
Y855	Y159	MATa <i>ura3 pyd11</i>	EMS	Y1170	Y91	MATa <i>ura3 pyd16::KanMX3</i>	Deletion
Y856	Y156	MATa <i>ura3 pyd12</i>	EMS	Y1171	Y91	MATa <i>ura3 pyd16::KanMX3</i>	Deletion
Y857	Y159	MATa <i>ura3 pyd13</i>	EMS	Y1172	Y90	MATa <i>thr urh1::KanMX3</i>	Deletion
Y935	Y156	MATa <i>ura3 pyd14</i>	EMS	Y1173	Y90	MATa <i>thr urh1::KanMX3</i>	Deletion
Y936	Y156	MATa <i>ura3 pyd14</i>	EMS	Y1174	Y91	MATa <i>his aux urh1::KanMX3</i>	Deletion
Y937	Y156	MATa <i>ura3 pyd12</i>	EMS	Y1175	Y91	MATa <i>his aux urh1::KanMX3</i>	Deletion
Y948	Y159	MATa <i>ura3 pyd14</i>	EMS				

Chapter 4

Table 3: Complementation test for putative *pyd1* mutants. Diploid strains were replica plated from YPD to URA media, and checked for growth (complementation) or lack of growth (non-complementation) after 2 days. On the basis of these results, six complementation groups were identified.

Bold strain name = MATa, *italic strain name* = MATα, (-) = same mating type, + = complementing mutants, □ = non-complementing mutants.

	Y786	Y787	Y804	Y805	Y806	Y807	Y808	Y810	Y811	Y813	Y814	Y815	Y816	Y817	Y842	Y843	Y844	Y845	Y846	Y847	Y848
Y786	(-)																				
<i>Y787</i>	+	(-)																			
Y804	(-)	+	(-)																		
Y805	(-)	□	(-)	(-)																	
Y806	(-)	+	(-)	(-)	(-)																
<i>Y807</i>	+	(-)	+	+	+	(-)															
<i>Y808</i>	+	(-)	+	+	□	(-)	(-)														
<i>Y810</i>	+	(-)	+	+	+	(-)	(-)	(-)													
<i>Y811</i>	+	(-)	+	+	+	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)												
<i>Y813</i>	+	(-)	+	+	+	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)											
Y814	(-)	+	(-)	(-)	(-)	+	+	□	+	+	(-)										
Y815	(-)	+	(-)	(-)	(-)	+	+	□	+	+	(-)	(-)									
<i>Y816</i>	+	(-)	+	□	+	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)	+	+	(-)								
<i>Y817</i>	+	(-)	+	□	+	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)	+	+	(-)	(-)							
<i>Y842</i>	□	(-)	□	+	+	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)	+	+	(-)	(-)	(-)						
<i>Y843</i>	+	(-)	+	+	+	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)	+	+	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)					
<i>Y844</i>	+	(-)	+	+	+	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)	+	+	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)				
<i>Y845</i>	+	(-)	+	+	+	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)	+	+	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)			
Y846	(-)	+	(-)	(-)	(-)	+	+	□	+	□	(-)	(-)	+	+	+	+	+	□	(-)		
Y847	(-)	+	(-)	(-)	(-)	+	+	□	+	□	(-)	(-)	+	+	+	+	+	□	(-)	(-)	
<i>Y848</i>	□	(-)	□	+	+	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)	+	+	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)	□	+	+	(-)
Y849							□	□	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+			
Y850							□	□	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+			
Y852							□	□	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+			
Y853							□	□	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+			
Y855							□	□	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+			
Y856							□	□	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+			
Y857							□	□	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+			
<i>Y935</i>	+			+	+	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)	□	□	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)			
<i>Y936</i>	+			+	+	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)	□	□	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)			
<i>Y937</i>	+			+	□	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)	+	+	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)	(-)			
Y948		+	(-)	(-)	(-)	+	+	□	+	□	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	□		(-)	+
Y950		+	(-)	(-)	(-)	+	+	□	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		(-)	+
Y951		+	(-)	(-)	(-)	+	+	□	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		(-)	+
Y952		□	(-)	(-)	(-)	+	+	□	+	+	+	+	□	□	+	+	+	+		(-)	+
Y953		+	(-)	(-)	(-)	+	+	□	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		(-)	+
Y954		+	(-)	(-)	(-)	+	+	□	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		(-)	+
Y955		+	(-)	(-)	(-)	+	+	□	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		(-)	+
Y957		+	(-)	(-)	(-)	+	+	□	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		(-)	+
Y958		+	(-)	(-)	(-)	+	+	□	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		(-)	+
Y959		+	(-)	(-)	(-)	+	+	□	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		(-)	+
Y960		+	(-)	(-)	(-)	□	+	□	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		(-)	+
Y961		+	(-)	(-)	(-)	+	□	□	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		(-)	+
Y962		+	(-)	(-)	(-)	+	+	□	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		(-)	+
Y963		+	(-)	(-)	(-)	+	□	□	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		(-)	+
Y964		+	(-)	(-)	(-)	+	□	□	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		(-)	+

DNA sequence analysis

Nucleotide sequence analysis and protein alignments were done with WinSeqEZ ver. 1.0 (F. G. Hansen unpublished) and ClustalX ver. 1.8 (Thompson et al., 1997). Database searches were performed using the default setup at the BLAST network services at the National Center for Biotechnology Information (www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/BLAST/).

Gene disruptions

Replacement cassettes with very long flanking homology regions (approx. 500 bp) were used to disrupt the genes. The homology regions were designed so correct integration would result in removal of the start codon and at least 2/3 of the targeted ORF. The dominant cassette (kanMX3) from the plasmid pFA6-kanMX3, which confers geneticin (G418) resistance, was used (Wach et al., 1994). PCR amplification was performed with Pfu polymerase (Stratagene) from wild type genomic DNA with the oligos designed for amplification of two parts of the gene to be disrupted. All oligos used are presented in Table 1. For each gene two 500 bp DNA products corresponding to two (5' and 3') parts of the genes, were produced with 25-bp extensions (underlined in the oligos in Table 1) homologous to the kanMX3 cassette. A 1500 bp DNA product corresponding to the kanMX3 cassette was produced using pFA6-kanMX3 as template. In a second PCR amplification, the two 500 bp parts of the genes, were fused to the kanMX3 cassette using the outer primers. The resulting linear fragments of each 2500 bp were used to transform cells using electroporation as described in Gojkovic et al. (Gojkovic et al., 2000), and selected on G418 plates. Correct integration of these inserts was confirmed by PCR.

Growth conditions for HPLC experiments

Y159 was grown in uracil N-minimal media. All *pyd* mutants were grown in proline/uracil N-minimal media. Cells were harvested (1500 x g, 5 min) and washed with SD (-ammonium sulfate) media. Incubation with [2-¹⁴C] and [6-¹⁴C] labelled uracil was done in SD (-ammonium sulfate) media + 7 mM uracil (9:1), so final concentration of uracil was 700 µM. Incubation volume varied from 200 – 500 µl and the labelled uracil was added in 1:50 – 1:100 ratio either separately or both at the same time. It was found that > 1 x 10⁸ cells / 250 µL was needed. If less was used,

none or very little radioactivity was detected in the cell fraction. Consequently, the nucleotide pools were almost undetectable on the HPLC. Incubation with labelled uracil was done for 30 – 60 min.

Sample preparation

Preparation was done at 4°C. After incubation, cells were harvested (14000 rpm, 1 min). 500 µL 10% trichloroacetic acid was added to the pellet, then it was vortexed and put on a spinning wheel for incubation (15-30 min, spinning). The tube was vortexed (10-15 s) and then spun down (14000 rpm, 1 min). The supernatant was transferred to a tube containing 700 µL Freon/trioctylamine (1:0.28), vortexed (30 s) and spun down (14000 rpm, 1 min). The top fraction was transferred to a tube containing 500 µL Freon/trioctylamine, vortexed (30 s) and spun down (14000 rpm, 1 min). The top fraction was transferred to a new tube. Samples were analyzed directly from fresh preparations.

HPLC conditions

Two columns were used. ZIC-HILIC (SeQuant, PEEK 150 x 4.6 mm, 200 Å, 5 µm), ZIC-pHILIC (SeQuant, PEEK, 100 x 4.6 mm, 200 Å, 5 µm). Both columns were run isocratically with different buffers ranging between 80-90 % acetonitrile (ACN) and 2-10 mM ammonium acetate (AmAc) (pH~8) or ammonium carbonate pH 9.6. Detection was done with a UV spectrophotometer (set at 260 nm) and a continuous liquid scintillation counter. For GC/TOFMS analysis, samples were derivatized by trimethylsilylation before electron impact spectrums were recorded.

RESULTS

Utilization of uracil as sole nitrogen source is independent of PYD2 and PYD3

S. kluyveri was mutagenized to obtain strains, which cannot degrade uracil. Screening of >50000 colonies yielded a total of 45 mutants failing to utilize uracil as sole nitrogen source. When a phenotypic test of the mutants was done on different media, all mutants could grow on DHU as sole nitrogen source. This was surprising, since *pyd2* and *pyd3* mutants were also expected in the mutant pool, and these should not grow on DHU as nitrogen source, if the degradation pathway was the same as in

mammals (FINK 1952). Two knock-out strains, Y986 $\Delta pyd2$ and Y1046 $\Delta pyd3$, with directed gene disruption of the *PYD2* and *PYD3* loci, respectively, were constructed. When growth tests were made, a remarkable difference between the previously described *pyd2* (Y1019) and *pyd3* (Y1021) strains and the new $\Delta pyd2$ and $\Delta pyd3$ was observed (see Table 5). Both Y986 and Y1046 could grow on uracil as sole nitrogen source, while Y1019 and Y1021 could not. Apparently, the previously described *pyd2* and *pyd3* strains were double mutants (Gojkovic et al., 1998).

Table 5: Growth of *pyd2*, and *pyd3* mutant strains on uracil (URA), dihydrouracil (DHU), beta-uridopropionate (BUP) and beta-alanine (BAL) media. +++ = good growth, - = no growth. Y1019 and Y1021 are apparently double mutants.

Mutant	URA	DHU	BUP	BAL
Y986 $\Delta pyd2$	+++	-	+++	+++
Y1019 <i>pyd2</i> *	-	-	+++	+++
Y1046 $\Delta pyd3$	+++	-	-	+++
Y1021 <i>pyd3</i> **	-	-	-	+++

* (Gojkovic et al., 2000), ** (Gojkovic et al., 2001)

Genetic loci involved in uracil utilization

The 45 *pyd* mutants (Table 3) were analyzed by interallelic complementation tests. This test grouped them into six different complementation groups termed *pyd11,12,13,14,15,16* with 9, 6, 14, 11, 4 and 1 number of mutants, respectively. Six plasmids were rescued from the genomic library, one from each complementation group. Each plasmid could complement one specific *pyd* mutant, except for the plasmid (P637) complementing *pyd13* mutants, which could also complement *pyd15*. Apparently, *PYD13* and *PYD15* could belong to the same locus.

The plasmid inserts were sequenced and examined for the presence of ORFs. If the insert contained more than one ORF, the “right” one was elucidated by further complementation experiments. Mutant strains carrying gene disruptions in each of the six putative *PYDIX* genes (elucidated on the basis of the insert analysis) were created (Table 2). The resulting $\Delta pydIX$ strains all failed to utilize uracil as sole nitrogen source (Table 6) and therefore confirmed the previous results.

Table 6: Growth of the *pyd* mutants on different nitrogen sources.
Key: - = no growth, +++ = good growth.

Genotype	uracil	uridine	urea	allantoin
<i>pyd11</i>	-	-	+++	+++
Δ <i>pyd11</i>	-	-	+++	+++
<i>pyd12</i>	-	-	+++	+++
Δ <i>pyd12</i>	-	-	+++	+++
<i>pyd13</i>	-	-	-	-
Δ <i>pyd13</i>	-	-	-	-
<i>pyd14</i>	-	-	+++	+++
Δ <i>pyd14</i>	-	-	+++	+++
<i>pyd15</i>	-	-	-	-
Δ <i>pyd15</i>	-	-	-	-
<i>pyd16</i>	-	+++	+++	+++
Δ <i>pyd16</i>	-	-	+++	+++

Pyd11p and Pyd14p are conserved proteins

Plasmid P540 complements the *pyd11* mutants. It contains an ORF termed *PYD11* encoding a protein which contains a putative GTP cyclohydrolase II motif (see Appendix). Pyd11p has low homology (28 % identical) to GTP cyclohydrolase II (YBL033Cp, RIB1p) from *S. cerevisiae*, but high identity to a group of putative cyclohydrolases found in fungi and bacteria. The residues conserved in both Pyd11p and GTP cyclohydrolase II proteins belong to the active site of the cyclohydrolase. Plasmid P722 complements the *pyd14* mutants. It contains an ORF termed *PYD14* encoding a protein, which has no assigned function and no conserved domains (see Appendix). A BLAST homology search yielded homologous proteins in fungi and bacteria, and interestingly *PYD11* and *PYD14* genes are always found together in the analyzed organisms.

PYD13,15* is homologous to the *DUR1,2* gene from *S. cerevisiae

Plasmid P637 was found to complement both the *pyd13* and *pyd15* mutants. It contains a large ORF encoding a protein of 1830 amino acids (see Appendix). The protein has a high identity (74 % identical) to the *S. cerevisiae* bi-functional urea amidolyase encoded by the *DUR1,2* gene. Plasmid P638 complements the *pyd15* mutants, but not the *pyd13*. It contains an ORF encoding a protein of 1046 amino acid identical to a truncated version of Pyd13p (Figure 2). The genotype of both types of

mutants was confirmed by their inability to utilize urea or allantoin as sole nitrogen sources (Table 6). The Pyd13,15 protein consists of 5 domains, where the first domain is the allophanate hydrolase (Dur2 part) and the remaining four are responsible for binding of biotin and ATP and bicarbonate dependent urea carboxylase (Dur1 part). The ORF on P638 consists of the Dur2 part and the biotin motif from the Dur1 part.

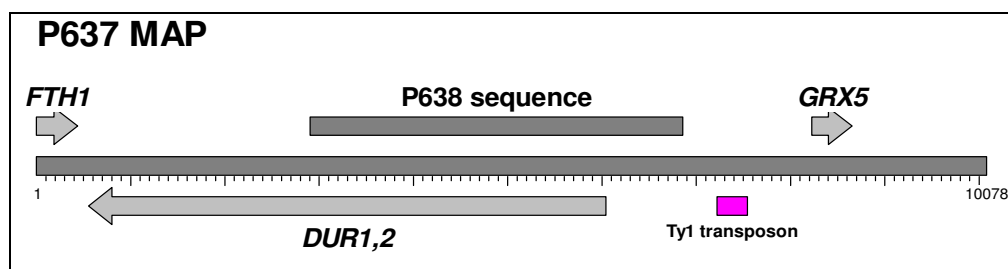


Figure 2: Map of the genomic inserts in P637 and P638. The *DUR1,2* loci is shown along with other genes and elements on the insert.

***PYD12* encodes a putative Zn(2)Cys(6) type transcription factor/regulator**

Plasmid P471 complements the *pyd12* mutants. It contains one ORF encoding a putative Zn(2)Cys(6) transcription factor (see Appendix). Its closest homolog in *S. cerevisiae* is the *YDR520C* gene product (52 % identical), but the *S. kluyveri* protein contains two putative introns (536-686 and 1561-1662) elucidated based on sequence homology. The *S. cerevisiae* gene has been connected to caffeine sensitivity (Akache et al., 2001), but otherwise does not have any known function.

PYD16* is homolog to the *FUR1* gene from *S. cerevisiae

Plasmid P731 complements the *pyd16* mutant. It contains one ORF encoding a protein which is identical (87 %) with *S. cerevisiae* uracil phosphoribosyltransferase (see Appendix). This mutant is able to grow on uridine as sole nitrogen source, while the *pyd11,12,13,14,15* cannot (Table 6). The Δ *pyd16* strain on the other hand cannot use uridine as sole nitrogen source.

Sequence analysis of homologues genes in other organisms

Pyd11,12,14 proteins were checked against the reference protein database (refseq), and a number of hits were found. Accession numbers for the homologous sequences

are presented in Table 7. A total of 20 species (10 fungi and 10 bacteria) were identified as having both Pyd11p and Pyd14p, and none contained only one of them. Only four other species (all fungi) were found to contain Pyd12p, and two of those (*S. cerevisiae* and *C. glabrata*) does not have the *PYD11* and *PYD14* loci.

After identification of the 22 species having at least one of the *PYD11*, *PYD12* or *PYD14* genes, the corresponding genomes were analysed for the three last genes. In order to do so, the Pyd13,15 protein, because of its size and multidomain structure, was split into five domains (see Appendix), before doing the homology search. The AHS1 and AHS2 domains were used as positive indicators of Pyd13p, while the amidase domain was used for Pyd15p. Pyd16p (Fur1p) was found in all the 22 organisms and usually in more than one copy. The multisubunit protein Pyd13,15 was found in six of the 12 fungi, while two species have a protein that lacks the Pyd15 part and did not have any other homologous proteins for the Pyd15 part. One bacterial species has two proteins with homology to the Pyd13 and the Pyd15 part, respectively, and these two proteins are located next to each other on the chromosome. Of the remaining nine bacteria only two (*Bradyrhizobium* species) have homologous genes for the Pyd15 part. These two strains also have four proteins with homology to each of the four domains of Pyd13, and these four proteins are located next to each other on the chromosome.

Gene organization in fungi and bacteria

An analysis of the genomic location of the *PYD1* genes was done. In nine of the ten bacteria found to contain Pyd11p and Pyd14p encoding genes (*Cyanobacteria bacterium* Yellowstone B-Prime was the exception), these genes were either located next to each other or as overlapping loci (indicating a polycistronic mRNA). In all nine cases a putative *UPP* gene identified as the bacterial homolog of the yeast *FUR1* gene was found downstream of the *PYD11* and *PYD14* loci. *B. bacteriovorus* had a putative uridine kinase (*UDK*) loci overlapping the *UPP* gene, indicating coregulation of these genes. In eukaryotes it's relatively rare to see genes in the same pathway

Table 7: Accession no. for Pyd1X-like proteins. The table only contains reference sequences (refseq database), and only organisms containing at least one of either Pyd11p, Pyd12p or Pyd14p are presented. Note that some organisms contain duplicated genes. Key: - = no homologous proteins, (-) = low homology

Strain	Pyd11p	Pyd12p	Pyd13p UCA	Pyd14p	Pyd15p AH	Pyd16p UPRT
<i>S. cerevisiae</i>	(-)	NP_010808	NP_009767	-	NP_009767	NP_011996
<i>C. glabrata</i>	(-)	XP_446872	XP_449587	-	XP_449587	XP_447193
<i>K. lactis</i>	XP_453829	XP_452240	XP_454317	XP_456217	XP_454317	XP_454985
<i>E. gossypii</i>	NP_986521	NP_986270	NP_984147	NP_982988	NP_984147	NP_985599
<i>Y. lipolytica</i>	XP_502565	(-)	XP_504801	XP_504196	XP_504801	XP_504195
			XP_503658		XP_503658	XP_506088
<i>G. zeae</i>	XP_387653	(-)	XP_391089	XP_386037	XP_391089	XP_384331
				XP_383324		
<i>A. fumigatus</i>	XP_749258	(-)	XP_752919	XP_753675	-	XP_754084
				XP_747484		XP_755956
<i>A. nidulans</i>	XP_680929	(-)	XP_658491	XP_682066	-	XP_682138
						XP_659737
<i>U. maydis</i>	XP_756533	(-)	-	XP_757846	-	XP_658078
						XP_756240
<i>C. neoformans (JEC21)</i>	XP_568373	(-)	-	XP_569387	-	XP_760020
						XP_570864
<i>S. pombe</i>	NP_593508	(-)	-	NP_593506	-	XP_570874
						NP_594785
						NP_593510
<i>N. crassa</i>	XP_955971	(-)	-	XP_961606	-	NP_593505
						XP_962865
<i>R. eutropha</i>	YP_298185	-	YP_299075	YP_298186	YP_299074	XP_955968
<i>B. sp. BTA11</i>	ZP_00858116	-	ZP_00858415-8*	ZP_00858115	ZP_00863103	YP_298187
						YP_296724
<i>B. japonicum</i>	NP_773877	-	NP_770276-9*	NP_773878	NP_767684	ZP_00858114
						ZP_00859443
<i>R. metallidurans</i>	ZP_00595820	-	(-)	ZP_00595819	-	NP_773879
						NP_773428
<i>L. pneumophila Lens</i>	YP_127501	-	-	YP_127502	-	ZP_00595818
<i>L. pneumophila Paris</i>	YP_124506	-	-	YP_124507	-	ZP_00594819
<i>L. pneumophila Philadelphia</i>	YP_096253	-	-	YP_096254	-	YP_127503
<i>C. bacterium</i>	YP_476491	-	-	YP_478780	-	YP_124508
						YP_096255
						YP_478151
						YP_478589
<i>P. sp. JS666</i>	ZP_00506558	-	-	ZP_00506559	-	ZP_00506560
<i>B. bacteriovorus</i>	NP_968420	-	-	NP_968419	-	NP_968418

* The two *Bradyrhizobium* strains contains what looks like an operon composed of four individual cistrons encoding each of the domains from the *S. kluyveri* Pyd13,15p UCA part.

located next to each other, but in *S. pombe* the *PYD11* and *PYD14* genes were found close to each other. They were flanked on one side by a bacteria-like *UPP* gene and on the other side by three genes (a putative Zn(2)Cys(6) protein, a yeast *FUR1* homologous gene and a yeast *FUR4* homologous gene). This clustering of genes was also found in e.g. *N. crassa* and *Y. lipolytica*, where *PYD11* and *UPP* or *PYD14* and *UPP* were clustered, respectively. These gene organizations are presented in Figure 3.

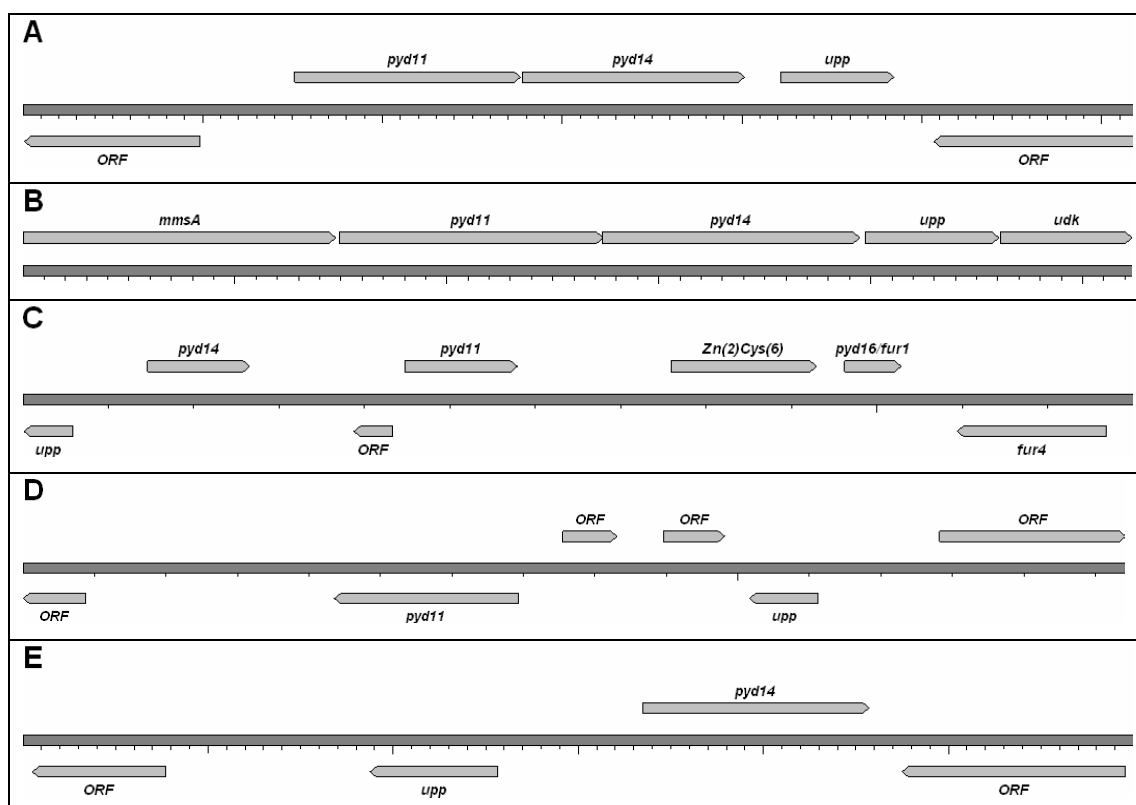


Figure 3: Organization of genes homologous to SkPYD11, SkPYD14 and SkPYD16/FUR1 in various organisms. In bacteria and yeast, *PYD11* and *PYD14* are located either as closely spaced or overlapping loci. Next to them is a putative *UPP* (bacterial type uracil phosphoribosyltransferase) or *PYD16/FUR1* (yeast type uracil phosphoribosyltransferase). **A:** *B. japonicum* (NC_004463 REGION: 7957090..7963265), **B:** *B. bacteriovorus* (NC_005363 REGION: Comp(1452015..1457248)), **C:** *S. pombe* (NC_003424 REGION: 1831000..1844000), **D:** *N. crassa* (NW_047266 REGION: Comp(68218..83644)), **E:** *Y. lipolytica* (CR382131 REGION: 2440600..2446600). In *B. bacteriovorus* (**B**) the flanking genes are identified as *mmsA* (methylamonic semialdehyde dehydrogenase) and *udk* (uridine kinase). In *S. pombe* (**C**), both a bacterial *upp* and a yeast *pyd16/fur1* gene are located nearby. The *pyd16/fur1* gene in *S. pombe* (**C**) is flanked by a *fur4* (uracil transporter) homolog and a Zn(2)Cys(6) motif protein.

URH1 gene product is not involved in uridine degradation

The finding that *pyd16* could grow on uridine but not uracil as sole nitrogen source, suggested uridine to be one of the first intermediates in uracil degradation. The only

way to obtain uracil from uridine is through the enzyme uridine hydrolase (or uridine phosphorylase in higher eukaryotes). To test if uridine needed to be metabolized to uracil, a putative uridine hydrolase encoding gene (*SkURH1*) was disrupted. The *Δurh1* strains (Y1172-Y1175) could utilize uridine and uracil as sole nitrogen source. This strongly suggests that uracil is not the first substrate in the catabolism of uridine.

Results from HPLC experiments

Separation of the reference compounds uracil, BUP and BAL was achieved on the ZIC-HILIC column. When a running buffer consisting of 80 % ACN and 10 mM AmAc pH 8 was used at 1 mL/min, the retention times were 2.8, 8.0, and 17.2 min, respectively. DHU had the same retention time as uracil in all tested buffer/column systems.

The best separation of uracil, urea and uridine was found on the ZIC-pHILIC column using a running buffer consisting of 90 % ACN and 2 mM ammonium carbonate pH 9.6 at 1 mL/min. The retention times were 4.5, 6.3 and 6.8. The buffer was relatively unstable, and after 5-10 runs (3-5 hours), there was a shift in retention times and urea and uridine were coeluting.

Y159 and the four *pyd1X* mutants, Y954 (*pyd11*), Y852 (*pyd13*), Y814 (*pyd14*) and Y960 (*pyd15*), were grown in uracil-containing media and incubated with uracil labeled at either 2-C or 6-C (see Materials and Methods). A total of seven different peaks were identified (designated A – G). Figure 4 shows an example of elution profiles from the pHILIC column of sample and media fractions. Compound A was identified as urea based on retention time, coelution with urea as internal standard, and supported by the fact that A was only labelled at 2-C and only found in the *pyd13,15* mutants, which are unable to degrade urea (see Table 6). Samples containing A were subjected to GC-MS and urea was positively identified. B was the only compound showing UV absorbance at 260 nm, and was identified as uridine, based on coelution with uridine as internal standard.

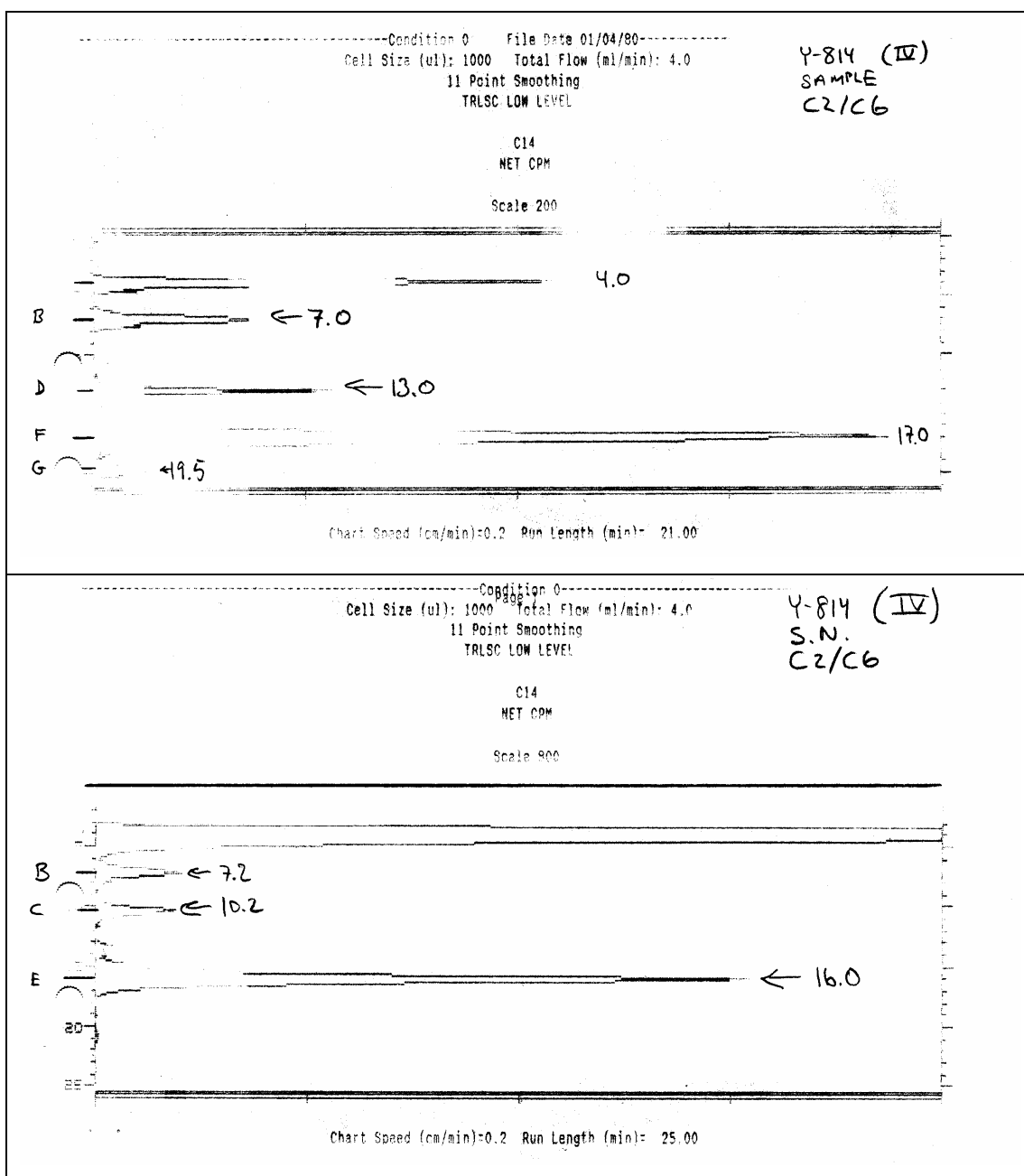


Figure 4: Elution profiles of Y814 (*pyd14*) cellular (SAMPLE) and media (S.N.) fractions. The running and buffer conditions were: 1 mL/min, 90 % ACN, 2 mM ammonium carbonate pH 9.6. The numbers (with the arrow) are in minutes. The peak eluting at approx. 4 minutes is uracil and it was usually not seen in the cellular fraction (though here it is present). The labelled peaks (B-G) are described in the text.

The buffer instability mentioned before made it difficult to identify peaks between samples, because they slowly changed position. Discrimination between compounds D and E was particularly difficult. Each strains had their unique pattern of compounds (see Table 8 and 9). Compounds A, B, D and E were found both in the cellular and in the media fractions, while C and F/G was strictly present in either the media or the cellular fraction, respectively. C, D and E were labelled only from the 6-C carbon. F was labelled at 2-C, but from the chosen experiments it was not possible to determine if it was also labelled at 6-C. The labelling of G could not be determined. The *pyd11* mutant (Y954) only showed B, besides a small amount of C. This mutant may therefore have a defect in the early steps of the pathway. The *pyd14* mutant on the other hand showed all compounds except A, and as *pyd11* it showed B in the media fraction. It could be that Pyd14p is involved in the downstream steps.

It is important to stress, that uracil was usually not detected in the cells. Apparently, the imported uracil gets metabolised rapidly, and the intercellular pool of uracil is therefore primarily in the ribosylated state (uridine, UMP, UDP and UTP) which all could be detected in another separation system.

Chapter 4

Table 8: Presence of various compounds in the cell fraction. Identified compounds are A = urea, B = uridine. The rest are unidentified. (+) = small peak detected in the experiment.

STRAIN	pyd	LABEL	A	B	C	D	E	F	G
			6.2-6.4	7.0-7.2	9.5-11	13-13.4	13.5-16.5	17	19.5 min (retention time)
Y954	11	C-2		(+)					
Y954	11	C-2, C-6		+					
Y954	11	C-6		(+)					
Y852	13	C-2	+					+	
Y852	13	C-2, C-6	(+)			+			
Y852	13	C-6				+			
Y814	14	C-2, C-6		+		+		+	(+)
Y960	15	C-2	+						
Y960	15	C-6					+		
Y159	wt	C-2		(+)					
Y159	wt	C-2, C-6		(+)		+	+		
Y159	wt	C-6		+		+	+		
Localization			IN/OUT	IN/OUT	OUT	IN/OUT	IN/OUT	IN	IN
Label			2-C	2-C 6-C	6-C	6-C	6-C	2-C 6-C?	2-C? 6-C?

Table 9: Presence of various compounds in the media fraction. Identified compounds are A = urea, B = uridine. The rest are unidentified. (+) = small peak detected in the experiment.

STRAIN	pyd	LABEL	A	B	C	D	E	F	G
			6.2-6.4	7.0-7.2	9.5-11	13-13.4	13.5-16.5	17	19.5 min (retention time)
Y954	11	C-2							
Y954	11	C-2, C-6		+	(+)				
Y954	11	C-6		(+)					
Y852	13	C-2	+						
Y852	13	C-2, C-6	+		+	+	+		
Y852	13	C-6			+	+	+		
Y814	14	C-2, C-6		+	+	+	+		
Y960	15	C-2	+						
Y960	15	C-6			+	+	+		
Y159	wt	C-2							
Y159	wt	C-2, C-6			+	+	+		
Y159	wt	C-6			+	+	+		
Localization			IN/OUT	IN/OUT	OUT	IN/OUT	IN/OUT	IN	IN
Label			2-C	2-C 6-C	6-C	6-C	6-C	2-C 6-C?	2-C? 6-C?

DISCUSSION

A “novel” pathway

S. kluyveri can use uracil and all products of the reductive pyrimidine catabolic pathway as sole nitrogen sources (LaRue and Spencer, 1968). Previous studies on the *S. kluyveri* uracil degradation pathway resulted in the characterization of two genes (*PYD2* and *PYD3*), which encode DHP and BS, respectively (Gojkovic et al., 2000; Gojkovic et al., 2001). These data strongly suggested the presence of the reductive pyrimidine catabolic pathway in this organism. In order to identify and characterize the first enzyme encoded by *PYD1*, random mutagenesis followed by screening for mutants, which were unable to utilize uracil as sole nitrogen source, was performed. The resulting 45 mutants were analysed for growth defects on DHU, and surprisingly all were found to grow normally, indicating that none of the mutants were *pyd2* or *pyd3*. When the *PYD2* and *PYD3* loci were knocked-out, the resulting $\Delta pyd2$ and $\Delta pyd3$ strains were still able to grow on uracil as sole nitrogen source. This proves that *S. kluyveri* degrades DHU via the two enzymes, *PYD2* and *PYD3*, while uracil is degraded via the *Pyd1* enzyme(s). This new pathway explains why no *DHPDH* activity could be measured in the cell free extracts (data not shown) and supports the previous observation that no *DHPDH* is not present in the *S. kluyveri* genome. It also explains why the *Pyd2p* activity is low in uracil-grown cells and high in DHU- and BUP-grown cells consistent with the observation that the *PYD2* mRNA is induced by DHU and to some degree BUP, but not by uracil (Gojkovic et al., 2000).

Five genes are involved in the “novel” pathway

Mutants strains unable to use uracil as sole nitrogen source belonged to six different loci. Two of loci (*PYD13* and *PYD15*) were found to be located within the same ORF, termed *PYD13,15*. A plasmid (P638) containing only the *PYD15* part of the *PYD13,15* gene could complement *pyd15*, but not *pyd13*. This proves that the two loci work independently, or at least that the *Pyd15* part is active without the *Pyd13* part. In strains with gene disruptions ($\Delta pyd1X$), the same uracil phenotype was observed as for *pyd1X* mutants confirming the identity of the genes.

***PYD11* and *PYD14*: Conserved elements found in fungi and bacteria**

Homologs of the two *PYD11* and *PYD14* loci, were found in 10 fungi and 10 bacterial species, and in nine of the ten bacteria they were located next to each other. The genetic structure with overlapping loci, indicated that the genes were part of a polycistron, which suggests coregulation at the transcription level. The fact that out of the six loci identified only *PYD11* and *PYD14* lack homologs in *S. cerevisiae*, suggests that these two loci are the core components and highly specific for this “new” uracil degradation pathway. The Pyd11 protein has a GTP cyclohydrolase II motif, with many of the functional residues conserved, while the Pyd14 protein sequence reveals no known structural/functional motifs. The striking resemblance of Pyd11p and GTP cyclohydrolase II indicates that the substrate may be a phosphoribosylated species.

***PYD16*: Further indications of phosphoribosylated species as intermediate product**

PYD16 was highly identical to *S. cerevisiae FUR1* gene. This was quite puzzling, since the background strain Y156 was *ura3*, and therefore totally dependent on *FUR1* salvage of pyrimidines. When assayed for UPRT activity, Y811 had the activity, but at 50-75 % of the level of Y156 (unpublished). The finding of this salvage enzyme as a part of the uracil degradation, indicates that uracil needs to be ribosylated, before a breakdown of the pyrimidine ring occurs, or that uracil transport in general is connected to the *FUR1* gene. In *S. cerevisiae*, it has been shown that the regulation of the uracil transporter (Fur4p) by uracil is independent of the *FUR1* locus (Seron et al., 1999). This was interpreted as normal transporter-mediated uracil entry into the $\Delta fur1$ cells, even though an actual uracil flux measurement was not done. It seems that the function of *PYD16/FUR1* would be to produce UMP. That uracil is transferred to UMP and not remaining at the nucleobase level (free uracil) is supported by *pyd16* and $\Delta urh1$ ability to utilize uridine as nitrogen source, and from the lack of any measurable uracil pool in cell fraction from wild type or *pyd1* mutants. The $\Delta pyd16$ strain could not utilize either uracil or uridine. This indicates an influence of uracil salvage on uridine salvage. A similar finding was observed when two recessive *FUR1* mutations (*fur1-1*, *fur1-6*) in *S. cerevisiae* were isolated (Jund and Lacroute, 1970). Both mutants were 5-fluorouracil (5-FU) resistant, but the *fur1-1* mutant was as 5-

fluorouridine (5-Furi) resistant as a *fui1* mutant (uridine transport mutant), while the *fur1-6* mutant was sensitive as wild type cells. This indicates that the *fur1-1* mutation abolished uridine salvage, while the *fur1-6* mutation did not. The fact that *S. cerevisiae ura3 Δfur1* is still able to grow on rich media (Seron et al., 1999), indicates a functional cytidine salvage (through the action of cytidine deaminase and uridine kinase encoded by *CDD1* and *URK1*, respectively).

PYD13 and PYD15: Urea as the terminal degradation product

PYD13 and *PYD15* were found to be highly identical to the *S. cerevisiae DUR1,2* locus. Growth test on urea and allantoin confirmed this (Table 6). The involvement of urea degrading enzymes in uracil degradation could indicate an oxidative degradation pathway. Since none of the identified *pydIX* loci share any homology to the only identified gene in the oxidative pathway (encoding barbiturase), and the fact that *S. kluyveri* cannot utilize barbiturate as sole nitrogen source strongly indicates another reaction mechanism than oxidation of the 6-C atom of uracil. Evolution of the bifunctional enzyme urea amidolyase, can be seen by the finding that the two functional parts are separated in bacteria (but fused in eukaryotes). Apparently, evolution resulted in an enzyme (Pyd13,15/Dur1,2) from five different subunits as seen in for example *B. japonicum*. Firstly a urea carboxylase (UCA) was fused from four of the subunits as seen in *R. metallidurans*, and finally, fusion of the allophanate hydrolase (AH) with UCA, to generate the yeast type urea amidolyase (UAL). Why modern yeast have evolved a urea amidolyase instead of the normal urease is not known. Because the whole allantoin pathway is induced by allophanate, which can be made by UCA and not urease, that compound seems to be central and important for yeast.

PYD12: Putative Zn(2)Cys(6) type transcription regulator

A putative DNA binding motif is found in Pyd12p, suggesting that Pyd12p can function as a transcription factor. These types of transcription factors are known to be the key components of carbon and nitrogen metabolism in yeast. Some are involved in nitrogen catabolite repression (NCR) and others in induction of specific catabolic pathways. In *S. cerevisiae*, the *DAL* genes provide examples of inducible NCR genes. They are induced by either the end-product of the allantoin degradation pathway,

allophanate or by the non-metabolizable structural analog, oxalurate (Cooper and Lawther, 1973; Sumrada and Cooper, 1974). The induction is dependent on the specific gene regulator proteins Dal81 and Dal82, and the global activator Gln3p, while the NCR is controlled by the global repressor Dal80 protein (ter Schure et al., 2000). Pyl12p might have a similar function as Dal81p/Dal82p, upregulating the *PYDIX* genes transcription in an inducer-specific manner. Since the *PYD12* gene is also present in *S. cerevisiae*, which does not contain the *PYD11* and *PYD14* genes, and cannot utilize uracil, it may have a common regulatory role (connected to nitrogen metabolism) in both *S. kluyveri* and *S. cerevisiae*. It could be that uracil acts as an inducer of its own salvage. A 5-FU resistant phenotype would be expected from this scenario, which could lead to gene isolation previously. Some inducer regulated genes are known to have a Gln3p induced basal transcription level even when inducer or the corresponding transcription factor are absent. This basal level of transcription might render *pyd12* cells 5-FU sensitive, but could be insufficient for assimilation of uracil to support growth with uracil as sole nitrogen source.

Intermediates in the novel uracil degradation pathway

The finding of no or extremely low intracellular concentrations of uracil in all strains tested, and the accumulation of uridine even in mutant strains grown with proline as nitrogen source, strongly indicate that uracil as a free nucleobase is not the central intermediate. It is more likely that a ribosylated species (uridine, UMP, UDP or UTP), serves as a substrate for the first catabolic enzyme. At the same time it seems that uracil uptake and the following phosphoribosylation are tightly coupled to the degradation pathway. Besides urea and uridine five other radioactive compounds were found, and they were neither DHU, BUP or BAL.

Proposed novel uracil degradation pathway

Based on the six genetic loci identified and the HPLC experiments, the following hypothetical pathway is proposed (see Figure 5). The uracil uptake is immediately followed by and coupled to the phosphoribosylation into UMP by Pyl16p/Fur1p. The

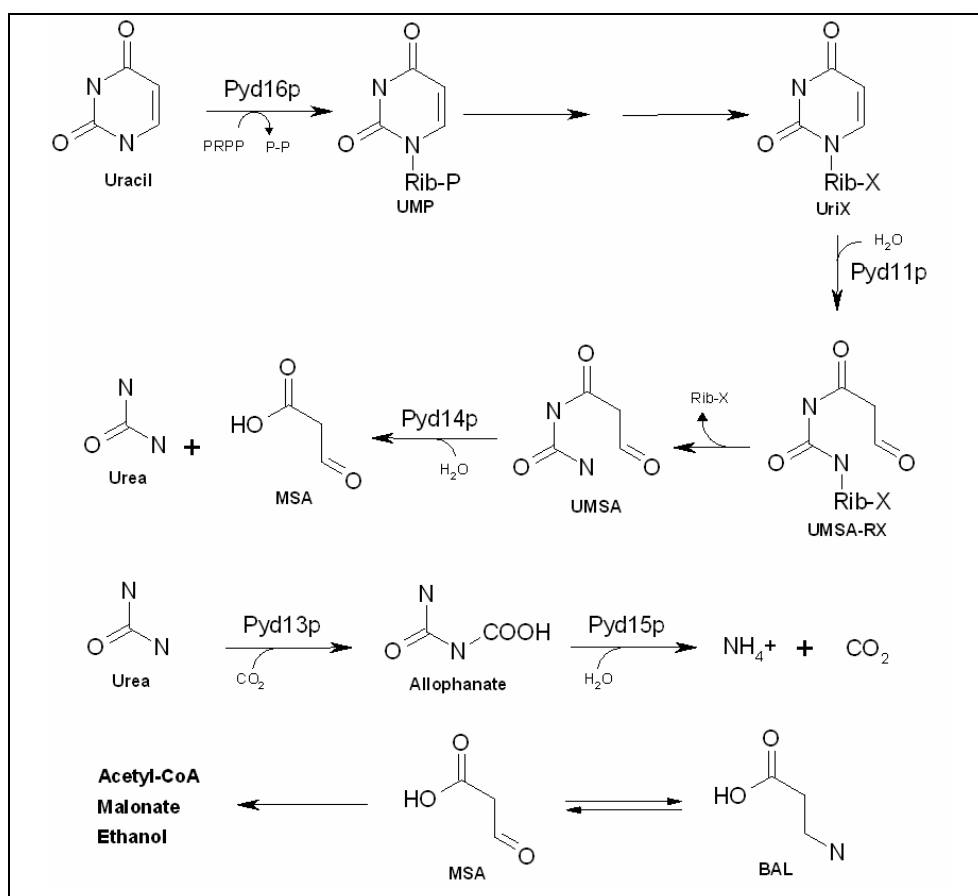


Figure 5: Proposal for a novel uracil degradation pathway. First uracil enter the cell and gets phosphoribosylated to UMP by Pyd16p. Normal cell metabolism converts UMP to uridine, UMP, UDP or UTP (UriX). The Pyd11p reaction is a hydrolysis of the N-1 C-6 bond yielding ureidomalononic semialdehyde (UMSA)–ribose–X (UMSA-RX). Unspecific or enzymatic hydrolysis splits the N-glucosidic bond of UMSA-RX to UMSA and Rib-X. Pyd14p hydrolyze UMSA to urea and malonic semialdehyde (MSA). Urea gets degraded to ammonia and carbondioxide in a two step reaction by the enzymes Pyd13p and Pyd15p. The further fate of MSA is not known, but conversion to BAL is a possibility. Other reactions could involve coupling to CoA (MSA dehydrogenase), oxidation (malonate dehydrogenase) or decarboxylating and reduction (MSA decarboxylase and alcohol dehydrogenase)

first “real” catabolic enzyme is Pyd11p, which hydrolyses the uracil ring on one of the ribosylated uracil species (UriX), uridine, UMP, UDP or UTP, thereby producing an ureidomalononic semialdehyde-ribose(X) (UMSA-RX) (2-C and 6-C labelled). The reason for Pyd11p to be the pyrimidine ring attacking enzyme could be the GTP cyclohydrolase II motif, which indicates direct hydrolysis of a nucleobase connected to a ribose. In addition, the *pyd11* mutant is the only mutant that only accumulates uridine. The conversion of UMSA-RX to ureidomalononic semialdehyde (UMSA) could be spontaneous hydrolysis because of the product instability or it could be catalyzed by an enzyme involved in a general breakdown of N-glucosidic bonds. The next enzyme is Pyd14p which converts UMSA to urea (2-C labelled) and malonic semialdehyde

(MSA) (6-C labelled). The terminal enzyme is the Pyp13,15p complex converting urea into CO₂ and ammonia via allophanate. Malonic semialdehyde would also be expected to be further metabolized, but none of the *PYD1* genes would be involved, since they are focused on the nitrogen containing compounds. This might involve a mitochondrial dehydrogenase similar to mammalian methylmalonic semialdehyde dehydrogenase converting MSA to acetyl-CoA and CO₂ or a reverse aminotransferase reaction converting MSA to beta-alanine (BAL). Oxidation or decarboxylation could also be a possibility. However, it is possible that no further metabolism of MSA takes place if it can be actively excreted. Pyp12p is not directly involved in the reactions, but serves as a positive regulator of one or several *PYDIX* genes.

In conclusion, based on genetic and HPLC data, the flow of intermediates is proposed to be uracil -> UMP -> UriX -> UMSA-RX [F or G] -> UMSA [F or G] -> urea [A] + MSA and metabolites [C,D,E].

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I would like to acknowledge the following people, who were actively participating in specific parts of the work presented in this chapter.

Ph.D. Zoran Gojkovic, ZGene A/S, Agern Alle, Hørsholm, Denmark, for the initial characterization of *pydIX*.

Ph.D.-student Silvia Polakova, Faculty of Natural Sciences, Comenius University, Bratislava, for helping with the mutant screening and crossing.

Ph.D. Yuriy Pynyaha, Institute of Cell Biology, NAS, Ukraine, for helping with gene disruptions.

Ph.D. Olof Björnberg, Cell- and Organism Biology, Lund University, Sweden for helping with gene disruptions.

Assistant Prof. Anders Hofer, Department of Medical Biochemistry and Biophysics, Umeå University, Sweden, for letting me use his HPLC instruments and for helping with buffer/column optimization.

Prof. Thomas Moritz, Umeå Plant Science Center, Umeå University, Sweden, for running the GC/MS experiments.

REFERENCES

- Akache, B., Wu, K., and Turcotte, B. (2001). Phenotypic analysis of genes encoding yeast zinc cluster proteins. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 29, 2181-2190.
- Bonneaud, N., Ozier-Kalogeropoulos, O., Li, G. Y., Labouesse, M., Minvielle-Sebastia, L., and Lacroute, F. (1991). A family of low and high copy replicative, integrative and single-stranded *S. cerevisiae*/*E. coli* shuttle vectors. *Yeast* 7, 609-615.
- Cliften, P., Sudarsanam, P., Desikan, A., Fulton, L., Fulton, B., Majors, J., Waterston, R., Cohen, B. A., and Johnston, M. (2003). Finding functional features in *Saccharomyces* genomes by phylogenetic footprinting. *Science* 301, 71-76.
- Cooper, T. G. and Lawther, R. P. (1973). Induction of the allantoin degradative enzymes in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* by the last intermediate of the pathway. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A* 70, 2340-2344.
- Di Carlo, F. J., Schultz, A. S., and Kent, A. M. (1952). On the mechanism of pyrimidine metabolism by yeasts. *J. Biol. Chem.* 199, 333-343.
- Gojkovic, Z., Jahnke, K., Schnackerz, K. D., and Piskur, J. (2000). PYD2 encodes 5,6-dihydropyrimidine amidohydrolase, which participates in a novel fungal catabolic pathway. *J. Mol. Biol.* 295, 1073-1087.
- Gojkovic, Z., Paracchini, S., and Piskur, J. (1998). A new model organism for studying the catabolism of pyrimidines and purines. *Adv. Exp. Med. Biol.* 431, 475-479.
- Gojkovic, Z., Sandrini, M. P., and Piskur, J. (2001). Eukaryotic beta-alanine synthases are functionally related but have a high degree of structural diversity. *Genetics* 158, 999-1011.
- Hayaishi, O. and Kornberg, A. (1952). Metabolism of cytosine, thymine, uracil, and barbituric acid by bacterial enzymes. *J Biol. Chem* 197, 717-732.

- Jund, R. and Lacroute, F. (1970). Genetic and physiological aspects of resistance to 5-fluoropyrimidines in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. *J. Bacteriol.* 102, 607-615.
- Kubota, T. (2003). 5-fluorouracil and dihydropyrimidine dehydrogenase. *Int. J. Clin. Oncol.* 8, 127-131.
- Lara, F. J. (1952a). On the decomposition of pyrimidines by bacteria. I. Studies by means of the technique of simultaneous adaptation. *J. Bacteriol.* 64, 271-277.
- Lara, F. J. (1952b). On the decomposition of pyrimidines by bacteria. II. Studies with cell-free enzyme preparations. *J. Bacteriol.* 64, 279-285.
- LaRue, T. A. and Spencer, J. F. (1968). The utilization of purines and pyrimidines by yeasts. *Can. J. Microbiol.* 14, 79-86.
- Lohkamp, B., Andersen, B., Piskur, J., and Dobritzsch, D. (2006). The crystal structures of dihydropyrimidinases reaffirm the close relationship between cyclic amidohydrolases and explain their substrate specificity. *J. Biol. Chem.* 281, 13762-13776.
- Lundgren, S., Gojkovic, Z., Piskur, J., and Dobritzsch, D. (2003). Yeast beta-alanine synthase shares a structural scaffold and origin with dizinc-dependent exopeptidases. *J. Biol. Chem.* 278, 51851-51862.
- Reinbothe, H. (1964). Urea formation from pyrimidines in fruit-bodies of higher basidiomycetes. *Tetrahedron Lett.* 37, 2651-2657.
- Sambrook, J., Fritsch, E. F., and Maniatis, T. (1989). *Molecular cloning: a laboratory manual*. 2nd Ed. Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory, Cold Spring Harbor, NY.
- Seron, K., Blondel, M. O., Haguenaer-Tsapis, R., and Volland, C. (1999). Uracil-induced down-regulation of the yeast uracil permease. *J. Bacteriol.* 181, 1793-1800.
- Soong, C. L., Ogawa, J., Sakuradani, E., and Shimizu, S. (2002). Barbiturase, a novel zinc-containing amidohydrolase involved in oxidative pyrimidine metabolism. *J. Biol. Chem.* 277, 7051-7058.

- Soong, C. L., Ogawa, J., and Shimizu, S. (2001). Novel amidohydrolytic reactions in oxidative pyrimidine metabolism: analysis of the barbiturase reaction and discovery of a novel enzyme, ureidomalonase. *Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun.* 286, 222-226.
- Sumrada, R. and Cooper, T. G. (1974). Oxaluric acid: a non-metabolizable inducer of the allantoin degradative enzymes in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. *J Bacteriol.* 117, 1240-1247.
- ter Schure, E. G., van Riel, N. A., and Verrips, C. T. (2000). The role of ammonia metabolism in nitrogen catabolite repression in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. *FEMS Microbiol. Rev.* 24, 67-83.
- Thompson, J. D., Gibson, T. J., Plewniak, F., Jeanmougin, F., and Higgins, D. G. (1997). The CLUSTAL_X windows interface: flexible strategies for multiple sequence alignment aided by quality analysis tools. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 25, 4876-4882.
- van Gennip, A. H., Abeling, N. G., Vreken, P., and van Kuilenburg, A. B. (1997). Inborn errors of pyrimidine degradation: clinical, biochemical and molecular aspects. *J. Inherit. Metab. Dis.* 20, 203-213.
- Vogels, G. D. and van der Drift, C. (1976). Degradation of purines and pyrimidines by microorganisms. *Bacteriol. Rev.* 40, 403-468.
- Wach, A., Brachat, A., Pohlmann, R., and Philippsen, P. (1994). New heterologous modules for classical or PCR-based gene disruptions in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. *Yeast* 10, 1793-1808.
- Wang, T. P. and Lampen, J. O. (1952). Uracil oxidase and the isolation of barbituric acid from uracil oxidation. *J. Biol. Chem.* 194, 785-791.
- Woodward, V. W., Munkres, K. D., and Suyama, Y. (1957). Uracil metabolism in *Neurospora crassa*. *Experientia* 13, 484-486.

CHAPTER 4

APPENDIX

<i>Saccharomyces kluyveri</i> PYD11 gene.....	90
<i>Saccharomyces kluyveri</i> PYD12 gene.....	91
<i>Saccharomyces kluyveri</i> PYD13,15 gene.....	93
<i>Saccharomyces kluyveri</i> PYD14 gene.....	95
<i>Saccharomyces kluyveri</i> PYD16 gene.....	96

Saccharomyces kluyveri PYD11 gene

```

1
ATGTCCCTATTGCTGTACTCTCAAACCTCTGCTACTGAGGTGCCTTCGTGAAAGAAATCCACAAGTTATCACTAAATCTTCCCA
M S P I A V T S Q T P A T E V P S V K E I P Q V I T K S S P
91
GTGGAGAATTTAATTTTAACACGATCCAGAAGACTCTTCCCAATCCCTTTGCAATGGGGTGCTCCTTCCACTGATTCTAGAGGACCA
V E N L I L T T Y P E D S S P I P L Q W G A P S T D S R G P
181
ATCATTGCCACAAGATACAAGAAGGATTGGCCAAACATAACGCTATTGGTGCTCACTCCGGCTCTTACTGTGTCTACCATGCTTTAGCA
I I A T R Y K E G L A K H N A I G A H S G S Y C V Y H A L A
271
GTGGGCACGAAGCAGTTGGATCCTGAACACGTTGCCGACTATACCAACTCTCAACCAGCTTTTGAGTTCCAGAACAAAAACCTGGTAC
V G T K Q L D P E H V A D Y T N S Q P A F A V P E Q K T W Y
361
AACGATGAAGATATCGTTGGTATGGATCCATTTGGTCACTTGACTCCATATTTATTTGATGAAGTTTCTACTAAAGAAAACGTTGAAATT
N D E D I V A M D P F G H L T P Y L F D E V S T K E N V E I
451
AGACCAACTATCGCTGTCACTAAGGCTACTATGCAACTGTTTGAAGTAAAGATGCTGTCGAAAAAGGTAGATTAGAAGTCGATGGTGAA
R P T I A V T K A T M Q L F E M K D A V E K G R L E V D G E
541
GTTGTCAATCAATAAAATGGTGACTTGAATGTTTCTAAAGTTGCCGTTGAACAGTTTGGTACTTGCAGGTGTTGCCAAGAGGTTTGGT
V V I N K N G D L N V S K V A V E P V W Y L P G V A K R F G
631
GTCCACGAAGAGGAGTTAAGAAAAGCTCTGTTTGAAGATACCAATGGTATGTACCCGAATTTGGTCAACGACCTGATATTAAGGTCTTC
V T E E E L R K A L F E D T N G M Y P E L V T R P D I K V F
721
TTACCACCAATTGGTGGTCTTACCGTCTACATCTTTGGCAACCCAGACTTCGTCTCCGACCCCTCGAAAAAAGTAGCTTTGAGAGTCCAC
L P P I G G L T V Y I F G N P D F V S D P S K K L A L R V H
811
GATGAGTGAATGGGTCGATGTTTTGGGTCTGATATTTGTACCTGCTGCCATACTTAATGTTTGGTATTGAAGAAGCTGTCAAGGAA
D E C N G S D V F G S D I C T C R P Y L M F G I E E A V K E
901
GCTCAAAACGGCGCTCTGGTGTGTTGTTTACTTTAGAAAAGGAAGCCGTCATTGGGTGAAGTCACCAAGTACTTAGTTTACAATGCT
A Q N G G S G V V V Y F R K E G R A L G E V T K Y L V Y N A
991
CGTAAGAGAGGCGGTGACACCGCGACGAATACTTCCACAGAAGTGAATGTATTGCAGGTGTTAGAGACATGAGATTCCAACAATTGATG
R K R G G D T A D E Y F H R T E C I A G V R D M R F Q Q L M
1081
CCGGATGTTTTGAAGTGGTGGGTATCTCAAAAATTGACAGAATGCTATCTATGTCCAATATGAAGCATGATGCTATTGTCGATCAGGGT
P D V L K W L G I S K I D R M L S M S N M K H D A I V D Q G
1171
ATTCCAATTATTGAGAGAATCCCAATCCAGATGAATTGGTTCCACCTGACTCCAGAGTTGAAATTGATGCAAAGATTAACTCTGGTTAC
I P I I E R I P I P D E L V P P D S R V E I D A K I N S G Y
1261
TTCACTAATGGTAAAGTGATGGACAAAAATGAATTGAAATCTGTTCAAGGTAGAACGTGGAATGACGTCAAATAA
F T N G K V M D K N E L K S V Q G R T W N D V K

```

Saccharomyces kluyveri Pyd11p sequence

```

1 MSPIAVTSQT PATEVPSVKE IPQVITKSSP VENLILITYP EDSSPIPLQW GAPSTDSRGP
61 IIATRYKEGL AKHNAIGAHG GSYCVYHALA VGTKQLDPEH VADYTN SQPA FAVPEQKTWY
121 NDEDIVAMDP FGHLTPYLF D EVSTKENVEI RPTIAVT KAT MQLFEMKDAV E KGRLEVDGE
181 VVINKNGDLN VSKVAPEPVW YLPGVAKRFG VT EEEELRKAL FEDTNGMYPE LVTRPDIKVF
241 LPPIGGLTVY IFGNPDFVSD PSKKLALRVH DECNGSDVFG SDICTCRPYL MFGIEEAVKE
301 AQNGSGSVVV YFRKEGRALG EVTKYLVYNA RKRGGDTADE YFHRTECIAG VRDMRFQQLM
361 PDVLKWLGIS KIDRMLSMN MKHDAIVDQG IPIIERIPIP DELVPPDSRV EIDAKINSKY
421 FTNGKVM DKN ELKSVQGRW NDVK

```

Number of amino acids: 444

Molecular weight: 49332.1

Conserved Domain Search (Marchler-Bauer A, Bryant SH (2004), "*CD-Search: protein domain annotations on the fly.*", **Nucleic Acids Res.** **32**:W327-331):

Area: 251 – 421

CDD: COG0807, RibA, GTP cyclohydrolase II

Saccharomyces kluyveri PYD12 gene

```

1      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
ATGGCCTCCGACAACAGCCAGACCCAAACACGCACGAAAAAGCCTCGCAAAAAGAGAAAGACATACAGCTGTGGGGTTTGCCGCAAGTTC
91      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
AAGACCCGGTGC GACTTTGAGCCGCTGGTTGGCAAGTGCCACCGTTGTAACGTGCTGAGGTTGGAGTGCTCTTTGACCAAGGAGCGGGAA
181      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
GAGGAAATACTTGCCGCCGTCGAAAGCACATCAAAGTCAACCCTAGCGCCCGCTTCTCTAGTCTCTGGCCAGTTACCTGCTTTGGCTGCT
271      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
GCCAACCCCGTGGTGGCAAACGACGCTGTCTGGTTGCTCCCGTGGCAGCGACCCGTAGCAGCCGGTTGAACAAGTTGGAGTCTTCTGTG
361      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
GGCAGTTTGAATAGCAAGCTGGATCTGGCGCTGATGCTTTTGAGGGCTCCAACCTCTGCCATCAGCAATTTGAAAAACCTGACCTCGAGC
451      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
AAGGCGGGCATGGGCGACCGCAACGCTACCTACGACGACGATGACGACGCGCAGCAGCAGCGCCATGACCACAGCGATAGTGACAGTGCC
541      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
AGTGCCAGTACCAGTGCCAGTGCAGGTGTGGGCGGACCATGACCGTGGTGAGAGAAACAGTAGGGGTTTGGCTTCCGAAAGCGACGCACA
631      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
TCTCCACCGCACTTCAAAGAGTCTTCAACAAACCAACGCACAATTTTAGCAAAGACTTTGTAACCGGTATCAAGCTTCAAGGCCACC
721      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
ACTCAAACCTATAAGCGATATCGACGAGAGGCTGTTTCTACCAAAGCACAGTCGCAGCAGGACATTCTCGCCAAGACGCAGAGGCCGTT
811      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
TGTGGTTGCGCGCTTCAACTTTTTAAAGTACTTTAACCAGCAGCAACAGTTGTGCCTCGATCTCTCGCGAGACTTTCTGTCAAGTCGCA
901      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
CTTCTGGATCATCCCGGGCGGCATCAAGGAGATCAACAGACATACGTCGAAAAGCACCTGTTTCATCAGAGCGTTTTCCACCATCATTG
991      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
AATGGGGTTTGACGAAAACAACAAGTACGAGAAGGAACAGGAGCAGCTGTACCCGCTGGTCGAGCGGTTTCTCACAACACTCTGACCAT
1081      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
GTTTCGAGAAGCTGACTGACCACGACATCGAGGCCATCCTCTACTGCTCCATGTTCAACATTTTCGCGCAAAATCCAAGCGGCACAGGCAGCT
1171      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
CAAGTTCAACTCGCTGGTGTGTGCAACTTTGCGCTCAATAGCGTGTGAACATTGTGGACTTTTACAAGATCAAGGAAAGAGTGCTGAT
1261      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
CAACGAAGAGTACTCTGCGCTCGACCTGTACCACCTGCGGATCCTGAACTCGCTGACGGCGTGCAAGGCTGCAGTATTCCATCGGATCCGG
1351      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
CAACTTCACCATCCAGGACGACATGCTCAAGGAGTTCAACAACCTGACTGCAAAGTTTCCCAAGCCAACTTTGGCGATGACATCAAGAT
1441      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
CAGCGAGATCAACCTGGCGGACATTGTCAATGGCATCTTTTGAAGTTCAAGGCGTATTTTAAAGGTTTTTCCAAGAGGTTTCAGGGCAGA
1531      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
AAGCGCGGCCACGCGGACAGAAACCGGGACGTTGCTGGTGGAGCCACCGACGATGGTGGCAAAGGCGGCAAAGACGGCAACGGCAACAA
1621      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
CGGTCACAATGGAACAGACAACAGTGCCCTGGAAGTGCGCTGGTGATCCCGGAGCTGGAGTACTGGCTCAAGAACTGGGACGAGC
1711      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
TTCTGTCAAAGGACGCGGTGGTGTGCTGCTTTTTGCGTACGACTTTTACTACAGCATGATATGCCGCTCCTTCTGACCGAGTTTTTTCG
1801      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
AAGAGGAGTTCCAAAACGACGTTGTGTATTTCAAGTGC GCGCTAAAGACGATGAAGCGCTATTGCTTCTCGCTTCTCGACGTTTTTTGA
1891      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
AACTGCCGCATCACTGATCAAGGAGCACCAACAATTACACTGCACCAAGCTAGTATATGCGTGTCTAACGCTATGCGACTTCTGCACT
1981      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
GCTTTGACGTTGCGGAAAGACAGCAAGTGTGAACTTGTGCACCAAGATTTACTGGCACTTGAACACCATTGGCGAAAAGCTAAACGAGG
2071      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
CCACCGACAACGTTGGCAAGATCATCAAGTCGCTAATCGACACCAGCAAGAGGAAGGCCAGGTGTCCGGCCGCTTGGCGGTTCCAAGAA
2161      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
ACACCAAGCGGGGAGCCCATCCATGACGCGGGGATTTTCAGCAGTCGGTGCAAAGCTCCTCTGCACTGCAGGGTAGCAAAGCGGGGTCTC
2251      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
CGCAGAGTGCAAGGTCTGTCAACTCGCAAGGCAGCGGTGCCGACAGTCTTGCCGACGCCAGCTTCAACATGCCTGATGTGGCTCAGTTTA
2341      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
ACTCATTGAGGACTTTTTTCAGGACTTTTTTGACAACCTGAAGCCCACTACGCAGAGCATGTTTTCGACACTGCAGCAGCAGCAGCAGT
2431      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
AG

```

Saccharomyces kluyveri PYD12 mRNA

```

1      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
ATGGCCTCCGACAACAGCCAGACCCAAACACGCACGAAAAAGCCTCGCAAAAAGAGAAAGACATACAGCTGTGGGGTTTGCCGCAAGTTC
M A S D N S Q T Q T R T K K P R K K R K T Y S C G V C R K F
91      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
AAGACCCGGTGC GACTTTGAGCCGCTGGTTGGCAAGTGCCACCGTTGTAACGTGCTGAGGTTGGAGTGCTCTTTGACCAAGGAGCGGGAA
K T R C D F E P L V G K C H R C N V L R L E C S L T K E R E
181      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
GAGGAAATACTTGCCGCCGTCGAAAGCACATCAAAGTCAACCCTAGCGCCCGCTTCTCTAGTCTCTGGCCAGTTACCTGCTTTGGCTGCT
E E I L A A V E S T S K S T L A P A S L V S G Q L P A L A A
271      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
GCCAACCCCGTGGTGGCAAACGACGCTGTCTGGTTGCTCCCGTGGCAGCGACCCGTAGCAGCCGGTTGAACAAGTTGGAGTCTTCTGTG
A N P V V A N D A V V V A P V A A T L S S R L N K L E S S V
361      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
GGCAGTTTGAATAGCAAGCTGGATCTGGCGCTGATGCTTTTGAGGGCTCCAACCTCTGCCATCAGCAATTTGAAAAACCTGACCTCGAGC
G S L N S K L D L A L M L L Q G S N S A I S N L K N L T S S
451      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
AAGGCGGGCATGGGCGACCGCAACGCTACCTACGACGACGATGACGACGCGCAGCAGCAGCGCCATGACCACAGCGATAGTGACAACTTT
K A G M G D R N A T Y D D D D D G D D D G H D H S D S D N F
541      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .

```

Chapter 4

```
GTAAACGGTATCAAGCTTCAAGAGCCACCACTCAAACCTCATAAGCGATATCGACGAGAGGCTGTTTCCTACCAAAGCACAGTCGCAGCAG
V N G I K L Q E P P L K L I S D I D E R L F P T K A Q S Q Q
631
GACATTCTCGCCAAGACGCAGAGGCCGTTTGTGGTTGCGCGCTTCAACTTTTTAAAGTACTTTAACCAGCACGAACAGTTGTGCCTCGAT
D I L A K T Q R P F V V A R F N F L K Y F N Q H E Q L C L D
721
CTCTCGCAGACTTTCTTGTCAAGTCGCACCTTCTGGATCATCCCGGGCGGCATCAAGGAGATCAACAGGACATACGTCGAAAAGCACCTG
L S R D F L V K S H F W I I P G G I K E I N R T Y V E K H L
811
TTCATCACGAGCGTTTTTACCATCATTCGAATGGGGTTTGACGAAAACAACAAGTACGAGAAGGAACAGGAGCAGCTGTACCCGCTGGTC
F I T S V F T I I R M G F D E N N K Y E K E Q E Q L Y P L V
901
GAGCGGTTTCTCACAAACACTCTGACCATGTTTCGAGAAGCTGACTGACCACGACATCGAGGCCATCCTCTACTGCTCCATGTTCAACATT
E R F L T N T L T M F E K L T D H D I E A I L Y C S M F N I
991
TCGCGCAAAATCCAAGCGGCACAGGCAGCTCAAGTTCAACTCGCTGGTGTGTGCAACTTTGCCGTCATAGCGTGTGAACATTGTGGAC
S R K S K R H R Q L K F N S L V L C N F A V N S V L N I V D
1081
TTTCAACAAGATCAAGGAAGAGTGCTGATCAACGAAGAGTACTCTGCGCTCGACCTGTACCACTGCGGATCCTGAACCTGCTGACGGCG
F H K I K E R V L I N E E Y S A L D L Y H L R I L N S L T A
1171
TGCGAGCTGCAGTATTCATCGGATCCGGCAACTTCACCATCCAGGACGACATGCTCAAGGAGTTCAACACCTGACTGCAAGATTTCCC
C R L Q Y S I G S G N F T I Q D D M L K E F N N L T A K F P
1261
CAAGCCAACCTTTGGCGATGACATCAAGATCAGCGAGATCAACCTGGCCGACATTGTCAATGGCATCTTTTGAACCTCAAGGCGTATTTT
Q A N F G D D I K I S E I N L A D I V N G I F L N F K A Y F
1351
AAAGGTTTTTCCAAGAGGTTTCAGGGCAGAAACGCGCGGCCACGCGGACAGAAACCGGGACTGCTGGTGATCCCGGAGCTGGAGTACTGG
K G F S K R F A E T R G G V L L F A Y D F Y Y S M I C R S
1441
CTCAAGAAGTGGGACGAGCTTCTGTCAAAGGACGCGCGTGGTGTGCTGCTTTTTCGCTACGACTTTTACTACAGCATGATATGCCGCTCC
L K N W D E L L S K D G G G V L L F A Y D F Y Y S M I C R S
1531
TTCCTGACCGAGTTTTTTCGAAGAGGAGTTTCCAAAACGACGTTGTGTATTTTCAAGTGCAGCTAAAGACGATGAAGCGCTATTGCTTCTCG
F L T E F F E E F Q N D V V Y F K C A L K T M K R Y C F S
1621
CTTCTCGACGGTTTTTTTGAAGTGGCCCATCTGATCAAGGGAGCACCAACAATTACACTGCACCAGCTAGTATATGCGTGTCTAACG
L L D G F L K L P P S L I K G A P T I T L H Q L V Y A C L T
1711
CTATGCGACTTCTGCACTGCTTTGACGTTGCGGAAAGACAGCAAGTGTGAACTTGTGCACCAAGATTTACTGGCACTTGAACACCATT
L C D F L H C F D V A E R Q Q V L N L C T K I Y W H L N T I
1801
GGCGAAAAGCTAAACGAGGCCACCGACAACGTTGGCAAGATCATCAAGTCGCTAATCGACACCAGCAAGAGGAAGGCCAGGTGTCCGGC
G E K L N E A T D N V G K I I K S L I D T S K R K A Q V S G
1891
CGCTTGGCGGTTTCCAAGAAACACCAAGCGGGGAGCCCATCCATGACGCGGGATTTCAGCAGTCGGTGCAAAGCTCCTCTGCACTGCAG
R L A V P R N T K R G S P S M T P G F Q Q S V Q S S A L Q
1981
GGTAGCAAAAGCGGGTCTCCGCAGAGTGCAAGTCTGTCAACTCGCAAGGCAGCGGTGCCGACAGTCTTGCCGACGCCAGCTTCAACATG
G S K A G S P Q S A R S V N S Q G S G A D S L A A A S F N M
2071
CCTGATGTGGCTCAGTTTAACTCATTGAGGACTTTTTTTCAGGACTTTTTTGACAACCTGAAGCCCACTACGCAGAGCATGTTTTCGACA
P D V A Q F N S F E D F F Q D F F D N L K P T T Q S M F S T
2161
CTGCAGCAGCAGCAGTAG
L Q Q Q Q Q
```

Saccharomyces kluyveri Pyd12p sequence

```
1 MASDNSQTQT RTKKPRKKR TYSCGVCRKF KTRCDFEPLV GKCHRCNVLR LECSLTKERE
61 EEILAAVEST SKSTLAPASL VSGQLPALAA ANPVVANDAV VVAPVAATLS SRLNKLESSV
121 GSLNSKLDLA LMLLQGSNSA ISNLKNLTSS KAGMGDRNAT YDDDDGDDDD GHDHSDSDNF
181 VNGIKLQPEP LKLISDIDER LFPTKAQSQQ DILAKTQRPF VVARFNFLKY FNQHEQLCLD
241 LSRDFLVKSH FWIIPGGIKE INRTYVEKHL FITSVFTIIR MGFDENNKYE KEQEQLYPLV
301 ERFLTNTLTM FEKLTDHIE AILYCSMFNI SRKSKRHRQL KFNSLVLCNF AVNSVLNIVD
361 FHKIKERVLI NEEYSALDLY HLRILNSLTA CRLQYSIGSG NFTIQDDMLK EFNNLTAKFP
421 QANFGDDIKI SEINLADIVN GIFLNFKAYF KGFSKRFRAE TRGHADNRD CLVIPELEYW
481 LKNWDELLSK DGGGVLLFAY DFYYSMICRS FLTEFFEEEF QNDVVYFKCA LKTMKRYCFS
541 LLDGFLKLPP SLIKGAPIT LHQLVYACLT LCDFLHCFDV AERQQVLNLC TKIYWHLNTI
601 GEKLNEATDN VGKIIKSLID TSKRKAQVSG RLAVPRNTRK GSPSMTPGFQ QSVQSSSALQ
661 GSKAGSPQSA RSVNSQSGSA DSLAAASFNM PDVAQFNSFE DFFQDFFDNL KPTTQSMFST
721 LQQQQQ
```

Number of amino acids: 726

Molecular weight: 82177.7

Conserved Domain Search (Marchler-Bauer A, Bryant SH (2004), "*CD-Search: protein domain annotations on the fly*", **Nucleic Acids Res.** **32**:W327-331):

Area: 18 – 59

CDD: smart00066, GAL4-like Zn(II)₂Cys₆ binuclear cluster DNA-binding domain

1 RRVSKACDRC RRRKIKCDGK KPSCNCIKR GLECTYSDSK

Saccharomyces kluyveri PYD13,15 gene

```

1  ATGCTCTGTGACACTTTGGGCTGGTCCGCCCAAGACTGGATAGATTTCATGGTAAATCTACGCCAGAACACTCTTACAATACTCTACTTTCTTTGCTAA
101 AATCTCAAAAATCTGCACCTGAAGATCCTGCTTGGATCTCTCTGATTAATGAAGCCAACCTGGCACACCAATGGAAGGTTTTACAGAGTAAAGCCAAATAA
201 GCAACAGTTGGCAATTGACGGTGTCCGATCGCCGTTAAAGACAACATTGACTCCAAGGGCTCGCCAACTACTGCTGCTTGGCCAGCCTTTGAGTACAAC
301 CCTTCGGGTGATTCTACCGTCGTGGCCCTGTAAAGATGCAGGTGCTATCGTTATCGGTAAAGACTAACTTGGATCAGTTCGCCACGGGTTTGGTTGGTA
401 CCAGATCTCCTTACCGAAAGACTCCTTGTGTTTTCAAGTATAAACAATGCTCTGGTGGATCTCTCGCAGGTAGTGCATCTGCAGTTGGCAGAGGTATTGT
501 TCCAATTGCACTAGGTACTGATACTGCTGGCTCCGGTAGAGTCCGACAGCCTTGAACAACCTTGATCGGCTTAAACCAACGAAAGGCCTCTTTCTCTGTC
601 TCAGGCGTTGTTCCAGCCTGTAATCTTTGGACTGTGTTTCCGCTTTTGGCCATGAATTTGAGTGACGCTGAGCGCTGCTTTAAGGTCATGGCCAGCCTG
701 ACTTGGAAAAACGATGAATATTCTAGACCTTTACCTTTCAACCCACTTCAAAAAATACCTAAAAATGTTACTATTGCTATTCCAAAAGAGTGGCATGGTA
801 TGGCGAAACCGGAGAACCCAAAACCTGACGCTAAGGCTATCGAAAACCTAAAGTAGCAGGTGCTAGCATCGTTACTATTGATTTCGAACCACTTTTGGCG
901 CTAGCTCGTTGCTATATGAAGTGGCTGGGTTGCTGAACGCTATGAAGCTACTAAAGATTTTTTTGCCACAAACCCACCAGAACTCTTTTATAGTCCAA
1001 CTGTGACATCAATCATCAAACCTGCTACTAAATATGATGCCGCTGATTCTTTTCAGGTATGAATATCAAAGACAAGGCATTTTACAAAAGTCGACCAAAC
1101 GCTAAAGATATTGACGTTTTGTGTCCCAACTTGTCCCTTTGAATCCAACATTGAGGAAGTCGCAGCAGAACCAAGTATTGGTTAACTCTAGACAAGGC
1201 ACATGGACCAACTTTGTCAACCTGGCTGACATGGCAGCTTTGGCTGTTCCAGCAGGCTTTAGACCTGATGGTCTGCCTCAGGCTGTACCTTGATTGGTA
1301 AAAAAATTACCGATTTTGCATTATTAGAATTGGCTAACAGATACTTCAAAGTGGCAATTTCTCAAAGTTCCAGAACTTTTGGTAAGTTTATAGATAGACA
1401 AGTAACCACTAAAGACGATGAGTTGAGAGGGCTGATATTTCACCTGAGGATTCTGTAAATTTGGCTGCTGCTGGTGGCTCAITTAAGGGTTTACCATTG
1501 TATTGGCAATTTGAAAAGGTCATGCTACGATCTCTGGGATCTCCAAAGACTTCAAAAAATTTATAAATTTGACGCTCTACCGAAAACCTGGTCTTATTTGA
1601 AACCAGGGTTGAGAAGAGTTGGTGAAGAAACGGGTTCTCAGATCCAATTAGAAGTTTACAGCGTTCCAAAGGAAATTTTGGTGAATTTATTTCTATGGT
1701 TCCTGAACCACTAGGTATTGGTTCTGTGGAACCTGGAATCTGGTGAATGGGTGAAATCTTTTATCTGTGAAGAGTTTGGCTACACCCAAAGGGCAGCGTT
1801 GATATTACCAAGATATTGGTGGTTTCAAGAACTACATCGATTTTTTGAAGCAAGAAGAGGCCAAGGTTAAGAAACCAATTTGAAACTGTCTTGATTGCCAATA
1901 GAGGTGAATTTGCTGTTCTGATCATTAACACTCTGAAAAAATTTGAACATTAGATCGGTAGCGGCTATTCTGTATCCGGCAAAATACTCTCAACAGCTTAT
2001 TGATGCTGAATTTAGCTGTTGCACTAAACGCTAGAACTGCTGCAGAACTTACTCGACATTGACAAAATTTATTAAGCCGCCAAGGACACTAATGCCGAC
2101 GCAATTTATCCAGGTTATGGTTTCTTATCGGAAACGCTGAATTTGCCGATAAGTGTGTTGAAGAAGGCATTTGCTTTTGGTCCATCCGGCGAAGCTA
2201 TCAGAAAGTTGGGCTCGAAGCACTCCGCCAGAGAAATTTGCCGAAAAGGCCGGTGTTCCTTTAGTTCCAGGTTCTGGTTTGGTTACTAGTGCTAAAGAGGC
2301 CAAGGAAATTCGCAATCAACTAGAAATATCCAGTGATGGTCAAGTCTACCCGTTGGTGGTGGTATTTGGTTTGCAGAAAGTTGACTCGGAAAATGAAATT
2401 GAACGCTGTTTTCGAACTGTTCACATCAAGGTAAGCTTACTCTCGGCGATTCTGGTGTTCCTTGAAGAGATTGTTGTAATAATGCCAGACATGTAGAAAA
2501 TCCAAATGATGGGTGACGGTTACGGTAAAGCAATTGCTATTGGTGAACGCTGACTGTTCTTTGCAACGCTCGTAACCAAAAATTTTGAAGAACTCCGGC
2601 ACCAAATTTGGGTGAGACTACAGCACTAAGATGAGCAAGCTGCCGAAAGTTTGGGTCATTGTTGAAGTACAAGTGTGCAGGTACTGTGGAATTTTATT
2701 TATGACCAAGAAAGGGACGAGTTTACTTTTTTGGAAAGTGAATGCTAGGTTGCAAGTTGAACACCCAATCACGGAAATGGTTACTGGCCTGGATCTGGTTG
2801 AATGGATGTTGAGAATTTGACGCCGACGATCGCCAGATTTTGAATCTGCCAATATCTGTTGTTACTGGTGCTTCGATCGAAGCTCGTTTGTACGCTGAAAA
2901 CCCAGCTAAGGATTTACAGCCTTACCAGGTCCTTTAACTGACGTTCAACTTCCCAGAATGGGCTAGAGTTGACACTTGGGTTTCTAAAGGTACCCTGTT
3001 TCTGCCGAATATGATCCAACTATAGTAAAGTACATCGTTGATGGTAAGGACCGTAAACGATGCCATCAATGAAAATGAATAAGCCTTGAATGAACTGTGC
3101 TTTACCGCTGTAATTACTAACTCGAATATTAAAGATCCATTGCTTCTCTGAGATGTTTAAAGACAGCCAAAGTTGCAACTAAGATTTTAGACTCTTACGAA
3201 TTACAAGCCATGTGCTTTGAAGTTACCTCTCCGGGTGCATACACTACCGTCCAAGATTATCCGGGTAGAGTGGGTTACTGGAGAATTGGTGTCCACCA
3301 TCAGGTCCTATGATGCTCTACTCATTAGGTTAGCCAATAGAATTGTTGGTAACCACTACAAGGCTCCAGCTATTGAACTAATCTTGAATGGTCCAAAGA
3401 TCTATTCCATACTGAAACCACTATTGCTATATCTGGTGGTATTGCAGCATGCTCCTTAAACGATAAAACCAATTGAGCAAAACAAACCAATTCAGATTAA
3501 TAGAGGCGATCATTTGCAATTTGGCAAATTATCTGTCGGTTTAGGGCTTACTTGGCTATCAGAGGTGGTATCGATGTTCTCTGAATCTTGGGATCCAGA
3601 TCTACTTTGCTTTGGTGAATATGGTGGTTTACAACGGCAGGGTGCTAAGCTGGGTGACGTTTTATTTTGAACCAACCAGAAATGGCTTCTTCTCTCT
3701 TACCAGGTCACGCTATGAACCTCAGGCCCCACGCTAACTTGTACCTAAGATTCTGATGACAAGGAATGGACCATCGGGGTTACTGTGGTCCACA
3801 CGGCTCTCCAGATTTCTTCAAACCTGAATCCGTGGAAGAATTCTTCAGCGAGAAATGGAAGGTCCATTACAATTTCCACAGATTTGGTGTTAGACTAATT
3901 GGTCCAAAACCAAAATGGGCTAGAAAAGACGGTGGTGAGGGTGGTTTGATCCATCTAATGCTCATGACTATGCTACTCTTTGGGTGCTATTAAATTTCA
4001 CCGGTGATGAACCCGTTATTATTACTTCAGACGGCCCATCGTTAGGTGGTTTGTGTTGCCAAGCAGTTGTTCCAGAAGCTGAGTTATGGAAGGTTGGTCA
4101 AGTTAAACAGGTGATTCTACCGAGTTTGTCCAAATTTCTACCAAGTCGCTAGCAGCTGAAAGAAATCTCAGGATGCAGCTATCGAACTTTGGAAGAC
4201 GCGAAACTCAACACTCTAACACTCTGACCTCAITTTGCTACTTACGAGGATCCGGTTTTGGTTCAACTCCTAAGAAATCCAATTTGTCTCCAAAGGTTA
4301 CCTATCGCCACCTCGGTTGCTGTTTACATACCTGCTGAATATGGTGAAATCAGATGGATTGAACATTGCTTACAGAATAACCAAGCTTGATCAATCTGGT
4401 TGGGAAACACAAAACCGTTGGCATTTGTTGAAATGTGCGAAGGTGTCAGATCTGCTTGATCGAATACGATGGTTACAAAATTTCTCAAGGGGCTTTGCTG
4501 GACACCTTTGGTGGCTTACGAGAGCGAAATTCATTTGACAAAAATTTGGTCTATCAATCCAAAATCTTTAAGTTGCCTTTGGCCCTTTGAGGATTCTAAAA
4601 CTTTGGAAATGTGTTACTCGTTTACCAAGAAACTATTGCTTCAAGGCTCCATGGTTACCAATAATGTTGATTTTGTGCTGAAGTTAACGATATCACTCA
4701 TAAAGACGTTGAAAACATGTTGTACAGTGCTAGATTCTTGGTCTTAGGTTTAGGTGATGATTTTTTGGGTGCACCATGTGCTGTGCCCTTTAGATCCCGT
4801 CACAGATTCTCTAGGTTCAAAGTACAATCCTTCAAGAACATATACCAAAAATGGTGTGTCGGTATTGGTGGGATGTACATGTGCTATGCTATGATG
4901 CACAGGTGGTTATCAATTTGGTTGGTAGAACCTTCCAATTTGGGACAAGTTGAAGTTGGGTTCTCACTCACAGAAGACCCCTTGGTTGTGACCCCAT
5001 CGACCAAGTTGAATTTTATCCAGTCAGTGAAGGAGCTGGACAGATTACCAGGATTGCGAAATGGTAAATTTCCAGTTCAAGTGAAGAAGGTGTT
5101 TTTGACCACAGAAGTACTTGAAGTGGATCAATGAAAACATTGAATCTTATACAGAATTCCAAAAGACCAAGGTGGTGTAAAGCTGATGAATTCGCTA
5201 TGAATTAATCAAGTGGCTAACCAAGAACTAGAAAGTTCAACAACCAACAAGTCTGCTGTTGAGGAAGAATATCTGAAGATGCTGAGATGGTTTACTCTGA
5301 ATACTCGGGTCGTTTCTGGAAGCCTATGTTTTCCGTGGGGACCCGTTTCAAGAGGTGATGGTTTGGTTATTGTGCAAGCCATGAACCCGAAATGGTT
5401 GTGCTGCTAAAAAATCCGCTAAGGTTTTGAAATCGTTCAAGAATGTTGACATGGTGCATGCCGTTGGCATAGTGGCTGCTATTACAGTAA

```

Saccharomyces kluyveri Pyd13,15p sequence

```

1  MSVDTLGWSA QDWIDFHGKS TPEHSYNTLL SLLKSQKSAP EDPAWISLIN EANLAHQWKV
61  LQSKANKQOL PLYGVPIAVK DNIDSKGSPT TAACPFAFEYN PSADSTVVAL LKDAIGAIVG
121 KTNLDQFATG LVGTRSPYKG TPCVFSKXHV SGGSSAGSAS AVGRGIVPIA LGTDTAGSGR
181 VPAALNNLIG LKPTKGLFSC SGVVPACKSL DCVSVFAMNL SDAERCFKVM AKPDLENDEY
241 SRPLPSNPLQ KYPKNVTIAI PKEVPWYGET ENPKLYAKAI ENLKVAGASI VTIDFEPLLA
301 LARCLYEGAV VAERYEATKD FFATNPPESS LDPTVTSIIK TATKYDAADS FRYEYQRQGI
361 LQKVQDQLKD IDVLVPTCP LNPTFEEVAA EPVLVNSRQG TWTNFVNLAD MAALAVPAGF
421 RPDGLPQGVV LIGKKFTDFA LLELANRYFK VAFPQGSRTF GKFIDRQVTT KDDELRGPD I
481 SPEDSVKLAV VGAHLKGLPL YWQLEKVNAT YLGSPKTSKN YKLYALPKTG PILKPLRRV
541 GEETGSGQIOL EVYSVPKENF GEFISMVPEP LGIGSVLEES GEWKSFICE EFGYTQKGTV
601 DITKYGGFKK YIDFLKQEEA KVKKPFETVL IANRGEIAVR IIKTLKLKNI RSVAVYSDPD
661 KYSQHVIDAD LGVALNGRTA AETYLDIDKI IKAAKDTNAQ AIIPGYGFLS ENAEFADKCV
721 EEGIVFVGPS GEAIRKLGLK HSAREIAEKA GVPLVPGSGL VTSAKEAKEI ANKLEYPVMV
781 KSTAGGGGIG LQVDSENEI ERVFETVQHQ GKAYFGDSGV FLERFVENAR HVEIQMMGDG
841 YGKAIATIGER DCSLQRNRQK IIEETPAPNL GETTRTKMRQ AESLGLSLK YKCAGTVEFI
901 YDERRDEFYF LEVNARLQVE HPITEMVTGL DLVEWMLRIA ADDAPDFESA NIVVTGASIE
961 ARLYAENPAK DTFRPSGLLT DVHFPPEARV DTWVSKGTTV SAEYDPTLAK IIVHGKDRND
1021 AIMKMNKALN ENFVYGCITN IDYLRSIASS EMFKTAKVAT KILDSYDYKP CAFEVTSPGA
1081 YTTVQDYPGR VGYWRIGVPP SGPMDAYSFR LANRIVGNHY KAPAIETLNL GPKILFHTET
1141 IIAATSGGIAA CSLNDKPIEQ NKPIQVNRGD HLAIGKLSVG CRAYLAIRGG IDVPEYLGSR
1201 STFALGNMGG YNGRVLKLDG VLFLNQPELA SSSLPGPAYE PQAPPANLLP KISDDKEWTI
1261 GVTGPHGSP DFFKPESVEE FFSEKWKVHY NSNRFVRLI GPKPKWARKD GEGGLHPSN
1321 AHDVYVSLGA INFTGDEPVI ITSDBGPSLGG FVCQAVPEA ELWKVGQVKP GDSIQFVPI S
1381 YQVARQLKES QDAAIETLED GKLQTLTSDL ILPTYEDPVL VQLPKNSNLS PKVTYRQAGD

```

Chapter 4

```
1441 RYILVEYGEN QMDLNIAYRI NQLINLVGKH KTVGIVEMSQ GVRSLVIEYD GYKISQGALL
1501 DTLVAYESEI QFDKNWSIKS KIFKLPLAFE DSKTLECVTR YQETIRSKAP WLPNNVDFVA
1561 EVNDITHKDV ENMLYSARFL VLGLGDVFLG APCAVPLDPR HRFLGSKYNP SRTYTKNGVV
1621 GIGGMYMCIY AMDSPGGYQL VGRTIPIWDK LKLGSHSQEH PWLLTPFDQV EFYPVSEEL
1681 DRFTEDCENG KFPVQVEESV FDHKNYLKWI NENIESITEF QKSQGGAKAD EFARLIQVAN
1741 QELESSTNK SAYEEYPED AEMVYSEYSG RFWKPMVSAG DTVTKGDGLV IVEAMKTEMV
1801 VPAKSKGKVL KIVHKNGDMV DAGGIVAVIQ
```

Underlined sequence corresponds to the ORF found on p638.

Number of amino acids: 1830 (1046)

Molecular weight: 201073.0

Conserved Domain Search (Marchler-Bauer A, Bryant SH (2004), "*CD-Search: protein domain annotations on the fly.*", **Nucleic Acids Res.** **32**:W327-331):

Area: 28 – 442

CDD: pfam01425, Amidase

```
1 TLLSLKKSQK SAPEDPAWIS LINEANLAHQ WKVLQSKANK QQLPLYGVPI AVKDNIDSKG
61 SPTTAACPAF EYNPSADSTV VALLKDAGAI VIGKTNLDQF ATGLVGTRSP YGKTPCVFSD
121 KHVSGGSSAG SASAVGRGIV PIALGTDTAG SGRVPAALNN LIGLKPTKGL FSCSGVVPAC
181 KSLDCVSVFA MNLSDAERCF KVMAKPDLEN DEYSRPLPSN PLQKYPKNVT TAIPKEVPWY
241 GETENPKLYA KAIENLKVAG ASIVTIDFEP LLALARCLYE GAWVAERYEA TKDFFATNPP
301 ESSLDPTVTS IIKTATKYDA ADSFRYEQYR QGILQKVDQT LKDIDVLCVP TCPLNPTFEE
361 VAAEPVLVNS RQGTWTNFVN LADMAALAVP AGFRPDGLPQ GVTLIGKKFT DFALL
```

Area: 626 – 1066

CDD: COG0439, AccC, Biotin carboxylase

```
1 FETVLIANRG EIAVRIIKTL KKLNIRSVAV YSDPDKYSQH VIDADLGVAL NGRTAAETYL
61 DIDKIIKAAK DTNAQAIIPG YGFLSENAEF ADKCVVEGIV FVGPSGEAIR KLGLKHSARE
121 IAEKAGVPLV PGSGLVTSK EAKEIANKLE YPVMVKSTAG GGGIGLQKVD SENEIERVFE
181 TVQHQQKAYF GDSGVFLERF VENARHVEIQ MMGDGYGKAI AIGERDCSLQ RRNQKIIET
241 PAPNLGETTR TKMRQAAESL GSLLKYKACG TVEFIYDERR DEFYFLEVNA RLQVEHPITE
301 MVTGLDLVEW MLRIAADDAP DFESANIVVT GASIEARLYA ENPAKDFRPS PGLLTDVHFP
361 EWARVDTWVS KGTTVSAEYD PTLAKIIVHG KDRNDAIMKM NKALNETVVY GCITNIDYLR
421 SIASSEMFKT AKVATKILDS Y
```

Area: 1095 – 1394

CDD: pfam02626, AHS2, Allophanate hydrolase subunit 2

```
1 RIGVPPSGPM DAYSFRLANR IVGNHYKAPA IELTLNGPKI LFHTETIIAI SGGIAACSLN
61 DKPIEQNKPI QVNRGDHLAI GKLSVGCRAI LAIRGGIDVP EYLGSRSFTA LGNMGGYNGR
121 VLKLGDLVFL NQPELASSSL PGPAYEPQAP PANLLPKISD DKEWTIGVTC GPHGSPDFFK
181 PESVEEFFSE KWKVHYNNSR FGVRLIGPKP KWAR KDGGEG GLHPSNAHDY VYSLGAINFT
241 GDEPVIIITSD GPSLGGFVCQ AVVPEAELWK VGQVKPGDSI QFVPISYQVA RQLKESQDAA
```

Area: 1437 – 1650

CDD: pfam02682, AHS1, Allophanate hydrolase subunit 1

```
1 QAGDRYILVE YGENQMDLNI AYRINQLINL VGKHKTGVIV EMSQGVRSLV IEYDGYKISQ
61 GALLDTLVAY ESEIQFDKNW SIKSKIFKLP LAFEDSKTLE CVTRYQETIR SKAPWLPNNV
121 DFVAEVNDIT HKDVENMLYS ARFLVLGLGD VFLGAPCAVP LDPRHRFLGS KYNPSRTYTK
181 NGVVGIGGMY MCIYAMDSPG GYQLVGRTIP IWDK
```

Area: 1678 - 1829

CDD: COG0511, AccB, Biotin carboxyl carrier protein

```
1 EELDRFTEDC ENGKFPVQVE ESVFDHKNYL KWINENIESI TEFQKSQGA KADEFARLIQ
61 VANQELESST TNKSAVEEY PEDAEVYSE YSGRFWKPMV SAGDVTVKGD GLVIVEAMKT
121 EMVVPKAKSG KVLKIVHKNG DMVDAGGIVA VI
```

Saccharomyces kluyveri PYD14 gene

```

1
ATGACAGTTGATAACCCAGTATCCTATTTCAAATCCATCTCTTCTGTTTCGTGAAACGACCAAGCAGGTCTTCGATTATGTTGAACAAAAC
M T V D N P V S Y F K S I S S V R E T T K Q V F D Y V E Q N
91
GATGGTCAAGGCAATCACTTTAAATGGAGCTGTCTAAATGGACGACGTTGTTGATTTTTGTGCTCAATAATTGCCCGTGATTACGGA
D G Q G N H F K M E L S K M D D V V D F L C S I I A R D Y G
181
ACGGATTATTCTTCGATCCCACCTCATGGCCGTGGCAACACTTGAAGTGTGAAATGTTCTCCGTGTCGAAAGCTTGATCGAGCAATGG
T D Y S S I P P H G R W Q H L N C G N V L R V E S L I E Q W
271
TCTGGTGCCGGTATAGACGAAGTAGAAATTTCCCGCAAGCTAATTGATTGTTGTTGTTAGCGTATTGGTCGATGCCGGTGCCGGGAAT
S G A G I D E V E I S R K L I D L F V F S V L V D A G A G N
361
ACCTGGAAGTACCACTACGGAAGAGGGTAATAAGGCCTTTGACAGATCGGAAGGGTTAGCAGTAGCTTCTTACTACTTTTGTCCAG
T W K Y T T T E E G N K A F D R S E G L A V A S Y Y L F V Q
451
GGCGCATTGTCTCAAGACACCAACGACAAGTTTAAGGTCAACGGCAAAAAATTGACGAGCTTACCATGGATGAGTTTGTCCAGGGTTT
G A L S Q D T N D K F K V N G K K L T E L T M D E F C Q G F
541
CAGGTGACGACGCCAACCCACTAAACGGTACTGAAGGTAGATTGAAGTTGATCCAAACCTGGGCGTTGCACATCGACTAACCCAGCC
Q V S D A N P L N G T E G R L K L I Q N L G V A L S T N P A
631
ATATTCGGCAAAAGAGGGTAGACCAGGTTGTTGGTGGATTATTGTACTCAAAATGCACATAAGGATAATGGAACAGCAGTTGTCGATTTA
I F G K E G R P G C L V D Y L Y S K C T K D N G T A V V D L
721
AATGACGTATGGAACGCGTTGATGGACGGGTTTACCTCCATCTGGCCTGCCGGTAGAACCTCAATCGATGGCGAACCTTTGGGAGATGCA
N D V W N A L M D G F T S I W P A G R T S I D G E P L G D A
811
TGGGTCTTGACACCAAGGCCAAGGCTAGTGGCAGTGATGCCTTCTTGGACAGCATTGTACCTTCCATAAGTTAACGCAATGGTTATGC
W V L D T K A K A S G S D A F L D S I V T F H K L T Q W L C
901
TACTCCCTACTTTGCCATTGGAAGTACGGCTACAAGTTCACTATTAAAGAACAGGATATGCAAACCGGGTTGCCAGAATATAGAAAC
Y S L L V P L E N Y G Y K F T I K N K D M Q T G L P E Y R N
991
GGTGGCCTCTTTTACGATTTTGGCGTACTGACATTGACAGACGGTGCTTACAAACGTGGGTTGGCACTGACCCAAAAGCTAGGCGACAAC
G G L F Y D F G V L T L T D G A Y K R G L A L T Q K L G D N
1081
TCCTCCAAAATTCCAACCTTACCCCTGAAGATGGTGCCATTGTCGAGTGGAGGTGCTTGACTATTGGATTGTTGGACTATTTGCTACCA
S S K I P T F T P E D G A I V E W R C L T I G L L D Y L L P
1171
CTGGTAAACAAAAGCTGGACTACGATTTGGTGTGCCACAGTTGATAGAAGCTGGTAGCTGGAAGCCGGTAGAGAAATTGCAGCTATC
L V N K K L D Y D L V L P Q L I E A G S W K A G R E I A A I
1261
AAAAGACCTGACACCAAGGGTCCACCAATCGAATTACACAGCGACGGTACAGTTTTTTGA
K R P D T K G P P I E L H S D G T V F
1320

```

Saccharomyces kluyveri Pyd14p sequence

```

1 MTVDNPNVSYF KSISSVRETT KQVFDYVEQN DGQGNHFKME LSKMDDVVDF LCSIIARDYG
61 TDYSSIPPHG RWQHLNCGNV LRVESLIEQW SGAGIDEVEI SRKLIDLFVF SVLVDAGAGN
121 TWKYTTTEEG NKAFRDRSEGL AVASYYLFVQ GALSQDTNDK FKVNGKKLTE LTMDEFCQGF
181 QVSDANPLNG TEGRLKLIQN LGVALSTNPA IFGKEGRPGC LVDYLYSKCT KDNGTAVVDL
241 NDVWNALMDG FTSIWPAGR T SIDGEPLGDA WVLDTKAKAS GSDAFLDSIV TFHKLQWL C
301 YSLLVPLENY GYKFTIKNKD MQTGLPEYRN GGLFYDFGVL TLTDGAYKRG LALTQKLGDN
361 SSKIPTFTPE DGAIVEWRCL TIGLLDYLLP LVNKKLDYDL VLPQLIEAGS WKAGREIAAI
421 KRPDTKGPPI ELHSDGTVF

```

Number of amino acids: 439

Molecular weight: 48647.0

Conserved Domain Search (Marchler-Bauer A, Bryant SH (2004), "*CD-Search: protein domain annotations on the fly.*", **Nucleic Acids Res.** **32**:W327-331):

Area: 1 - 439

CDD: No hits found!

Saccharomyces kluyveri PYD16 gene

```

1      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .      .
ATGTCCTCCGAACCTTTTAAAAACGTATACCTTGCTTCCTCAAACCAACCACTTTTGGGTCTTTACACTATTATCAGAGATAAGAAAACC
M  S  S  E  P  F  K  N  V  Y  L  L  P  Q  T  N  Q  L  L  G  L  Y  T  I  I  R  D  K  K  T
91      .
AAGAGACCTGATTTTCGTTTTCTACTCTGATAGAATTATCAGATTGCTGGTTGAAGAAGGTTTAAACCATCTGCCCGTTACTCCAAACACT
K  R  P  D  F  V  F  Y  S  D  R  I  I  R  L  L  V  E  E  G  L  N  H  L  P  V  T  P  N  T
181      .
GTTGAAACTGATACAAATCAATCTTTCGATGGTGTTCCTTTCTGGGTAAAAATCTGCGGTGTTTCAATTGTTAGAGCTGGTGAATCCATG
V  E  T  D  T  N  Q  S  F  D  G  V  S  F  L  G  K  I  C  G  V  S  I  V  R  A  G  E  S  M
271      .
GAGCAAGGCTTGAGAGACTGCTGCAGATCTGCCGATTGGTAAGATTTTGATTCAAAGAGACGAAGAACTGCTTTGCCAAAACCTTTTC
E  Q  G  L  R  D  C  C  R  S  V  R  I  G  K  I  L  I  Q  R  D  E  E  T  A  L  P  K  L  F
361      .
TATGAAAAGTTACCTGATGACATTGCTGATAGATTGTTTTCTTGCTAGACCCAATGTTGGCTACTGGTGGTAGTGCTATCATGGCTACT
Y  E  K  L  P  D  D  I  A  D  R  F  V  F  L  L  D  P  M  L  A  T  G  G  S  A  I  M  A  T
451      .
GAAGTCTTAATAAAGAGAGGTGTCAAACCGAGAAAGAATATCTTTTGAACCTAATCTGCAGCAAAGAGGGTATTGAAAACCTACCATGCC
E  V  L  I  K  R  G  V  K  P  E  R  I  F  F  L  N  L  I  C  S  K  E  G  I  E  N  Y  H  A
541      .
AAGTTCCCAACTATTAAGATTGTACCGGTGCCTTGGATAAGGGCTTGGACGCTAACAGGTATTTGATCCCAGGTCTAGGCGATTTTGGT
K  F  P  T  I  K  I  V  T  G  A  L  D  K  G  L  D  A  N  R  Y  L  I  P  G  L  G  D  F  G
631      .
GATAGATACTACTGTATCTGA
D  R  Y  Y  C  I

```

Saccharomyces kluyveri Pyd16p sequence

```

1 MSSEPFKNVY LLPQTNQLLG LYTIIRDKKT KRPDFVFYSD RIIRLLVEEG LNHLPVTPTNT
61 VETDTNQSF D GVSFLGKICG VSIVRAGESM EQGLRDCCRS VRIGKILIQ R DEETALPKLF
121 YEKLPPDDIAD RFVFLLDPML ATGGS AIMAT EVLIKRGVKE ERIFFLNLIC SKEGIENYHA
181 KEPTTIKIVIG ALDKGLDANR YLIPGLGDFG DRYYCI

```

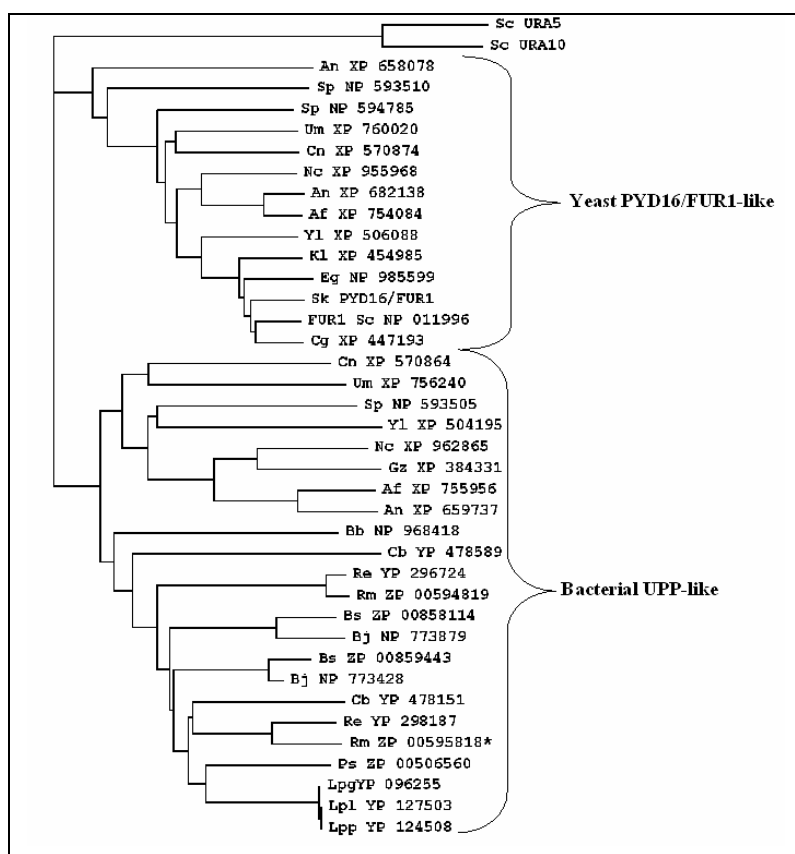
Number of amino acids: 216

Molecular weight: 24373.3

Conserved Domain Search (Marchler-Bauer A, Bryant SH (2004), "*CD-Search: protein domain annotations on the fly.*", **Nucleic Acids Res.** **32**:W327-331):

Area: 6 – 215

CDD: COG0035, Upp, Uracil phosphoribosyltransferase



Phylogenetic relationship among PYD16/FUR1 homologous genes found in *PYD11*, *PYD12* and *PYD14* containing organisms. *S. cerevisiae* Ura5,10 proteins were used as the outgroup. Clustering in two groups is seen. Top cluster contains yeast FUR1-like proteins, bottom cluster contains bacterial/fungi UPP-like proteins.

CHAPTER 5

***S. KLUYVERI* PYD4 GENE ENCODES A BETA-ALANINE:ALPHA-KETOGLUTARATE AMINOTRANSFERASE**

ABSTRACT.....	100
INTRODUCTION	101
MATERIALS & METHODS	102
RESULTS	111
DISCUSSION	125
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS.....	127
REFERENCES	128

ABSTRACT

In humans, beta-alanine (BAL) and neurotransmitter gamma-aminobutyrate (GABA) are transaminated by a single aminotransferase (AT) enzyme, BAL-AT I/GABA-AT (EC 2.6.1.19). Apparently, yeast originally also had a single enzyme, but the corresponding gene was duplicated in the *Saccharomyces/Candida albicans* lineage. In *S. kluyveri*, *SkUGA1* encodes a homolog of *S. cerevisiae*-specific GABA-AT and *SkPYD4* encodes an enzyme involved in BAL and GABA transamination. *SkPYD4* and *SkUGA1* were sub-cloned, over-expressed, purified and characterized. It was found that, like in other aminotransferases, the cofactor pyridoxal 5'phosphate (PLP) is needed for (enzymatic) activity. SkPyd4p uses preferentially BAL as the amino group donor ($V_{\max}/K_m = 0.78 \text{ U mg}^{-1} \text{ mM}^{-1}$), but can also use GABA ($V_{\max}/K_m = 0.42 \text{ U mg}^{-1} \text{ mM}^{-1}$), while SkUga1p only uses GABA ($V_{\max}/K_m = 4.01 \text{ U mg}^{-1} \text{ mM}^{-1}$). Like other GABA-ATs, SkPyd4p and SkUga1p use alpha-ketoglutarate, and not pyruvate as the amino group acceptor.

While mammals degrade BAL and GABA with only one enzyme, but in different tissues, a unicellular yeast has developed two different genes/enzymes, so that it can apparently distinguish between the two reactions in a single cell.

INTRODUCTION

In biological systems, beta-alanine (BAL) plays a major role as a precursor of pantothenic acid, as constituent of dipeptides like anserine and carnosine, and as an intermediate in the reductive degradation of pyrimidines. Because of its chemical similarity to the major inhibitory neurotransmitters, gamma-aminobutyrate (GABA) and glycine, and its presence in the brain, BAL is thought to have a similar function in animals. In mammals, uracil is degraded to BAL via three consecutive enzymatic steps (dihydropyrimidine dehydrogenase [DPD, EC 1.3.1.2], dihydropyrimidine amidohydrolase [DHP, EC 3.5.2.2] and beta-ureidopropionase [UP, EC 3.5.1.6]). In microorganisms, also other biochemical pathways provide BAL, e.g. *Escherichia coli* produces BAL by direct decarboxylation of aspartate, while *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* uses the break-down of polyamines (putrescine, spermidine and spermine) (Cronan, Jr., 1980; White et al., 2001; White et al., 2003).

Mammals degrade BAL to malonic semialdehyde (MSA) using either BAL:alpha-ketoglutarate (aKG) aminotransferase [BAL-AT I, EC 2.6.1.19] or D-3-aminoisobutyrate:pyruvate aminotransferase [BAL-AT II, D-BAIB-AT, EC 2.6.1.40]. Only BAL-AT I activity can be found in rat brain, and even though BAL-AT II activity is present in rat liver and kidney, BAL-AT I is the dominant enzyme also in these tissues (Kontani et al., 1999). The produced MSA is subsequently metabolized by methylmalonate semialdehyde dehydrogenase [EC 1.2.1.27] to acetyl-CoA (Goodwin et al., 1989; Tamaki et al., 1982; Ueno et al., 1990).

In humans, BAL-AT I and GABA-AT are identical (Schor et al., 2001). The gene is primarily expressed in brain, liver, pancreas and kidney, and the actual function in these tissues could be related to substrate availability eg. GABA-AT in brain (high GABA concentration) and BAL-AT I in liver (high BAL concentration). In rat, a processing protease in the liver modifies the enzyme in this tissue, leading to higher affinity for BAL, while leaving GABA affinity unchanged (Kontani et al., 1999; Ohyama et al., 2004).

Even though *S. cerevisiae* can synthesize BAL from polyamines, it cannot use it as sole nitrogen source (Di Carlo et al., 1952). GABA, on the other hand, is readily used as sole nitrogen source by the action of *UGA1* and *UGA2* encoding GABA-AT and

succinic semialdehyde dehydrogenase, respectively (Ramos et al., 1985). Transport of GABA across the cell membrane is facilitated by the *UGA4* gene product (Visser et al., 1989). The whole GABA catabolic pathway is regulated by the transcriptional activator UGA3 (Andre, 1990). Many yeast strains, like *Saccharomyces kluyveri* and *Schizosaccharomyces pombe* can utilize BAL as sole nitrogen source, while *S. cerevisiae* cannot (LaRue and Spencer, 1968). *S. kluyveri* has recently become a useful model to study the synthesis of BAL (Gojkovic et al., 1998; Lundgren et al., 2003), and now this yeast is employed as a model for BAL degradation. A genetic and enzymatic characterization of a BAL-AT (encoded by *PYD4*) and a GABA-AT (encoded by *UGA1*) from *S. kluyveri* is presented. These two enzymes are compared with GABA-AT from *S. pombe* and *S. cerevisiae*. These are the first genetic and enzymatic data presented on BAL degradation in fungi.

MATERIALS & METHODS

Materials

Uracil (U0570), dihydrouracil (D7628), beta-ureidopropionate (C3750), beta-alanine (146064) and gamma-aminobutyrate (A5835) were purchased from Sigma. Yeast nitrogen base w/o amino acids and ammonium sulfate were obtained from Difco. Oligos were purchased from DNA Technology, Denmark. Sequencing was done by MWG Biotech, Germany.

Strains and growth media

The yeast and bacterial strains used in this study are presented in Table 1. The strains were grown in YPD medium (1 % yeast extract, 2 % Bactopectone, 2 % glucose) or synthetic defined (SD) medium (1 % succinic acid, 0.6 % sodium hydroxide, 2 % glucose, 0.67 % yeast nitrogen base w/o amino acids and ammonium sulfate) supplemented with different nitrogen sources (0.5 % ammonium sulfate, 0.1 % for all other types). For solid medium (plates) 2 % agar was added. All percentages are w/v. The *Escherichia coli* strain XL1-Blue (Stratagene) was used for plasmid rescue, TOP10 was used for cloning and BL21 StarTM (DE3) was used for overexpression of fusion proteins, respectively. All bacteria were grown at 37°C in Luria-Bertani medium supplemented with ampicillin (100 mg/liter) for selection (Sambrook et al.,

1989). G418 selection media consisted of YPD supplemented with 75 mg/L of G418 (SIGMA G5013).

Mutagenesis

Yeast mutants were generated from the strains Y156 and Y159 with ethyl methanesulfonate (EMS) as described in Gojkovic et al. (Gojkovic et al., 1998). Mutagenized cells were plated on YPD plates (100-200 colonies pr. plate) and grown for 2-3 days at 25°C. The plates were replicated onto new plates containing ammonium sulfate (control) or uracil (DHU) as sole nitrogen source. After 5-7 days at 25°C colonies were selected based on their inability to grow on DHU plates compared to the control plates. Putative mutants were tested for growth on BUP and BAL as sole nitrogen source.

Complementation of Y947 with genomic library

The used *S. kluyveri* wild type genomic library was prepared by F. Lacroute and based on the shuttle vector pFL44S (Bonneaud et al., 1991). Y947 was transformed with the library DNA using the electroporation procedure (Gojkovic et al., 2000) and plated on media containing beta-alanine as sole nitrogen source for selection. A number of transformants were tested for plasmid loss, before rescue of the plasmid, P733, into *E. coli* strain XL1-Blue. Sequencing was done using the primers M13rev-29 and M13uni-21.

DNA sequence analysis

Nucleotide sequence analysis and protein alignments were done with WinSeqEZ ver. 1.0 [F. G. Hansen unpublished] and ClustalX (Thompson et al., 1997). Database searches were performed using the BLAST network services of the National Center for Biotechnology Information (<http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/BLAST/>).

Chapter 5

Table 1 : Strains description

<i>Saccharomyces kluyveri</i> strains			
Designation	Reference/origin	Genotype	Comment
Y057	NRRL Y-12651	Diploid, prototroph	
Y090	L. Marsch, MYA-2152	MAT α <i>thr</i>	
Y091	L. Marsch, MYA-2153	MAT α <i>his aux</i>	
Y156	J. Strathern, GRY1175	MAT α <i>ura3</i>	
Y159	J. Strathern, GRY1183	MAT α <i>ura3</i>	
Y947	Y159	MAT α <i>ura3 pyd4</i>	EMS
Y1042	Y90	MAT α <i>thr uga1 ::KanMX3</i>	Disruption
Y1043	Y91	MAT α <i>his aux uga1 ::KanMX3</i>	Disruption
Y1044	Y156	MAT α <i>ura3 uga1 ::KanMX3</i>	Disruption
Y1047	Y90	MAT α <i>thr pyd4 ::KanMX3</i>	Disruption
Y1048	Y91	MAT α <i>his aux pyd4 ::KanMX3</i>	Disruption
Y1049	Y156	MAT α <i>ura3 pyd4 ::KanMX3</i>	Disruption
Y1050	Y159	MAT α <i>ura3 pyd4 ::KanMX3</i>	Disruption
Y1154	Y1042xY1048	haploid, <i>thr uga1 ::KanMX3 pyd4 ::KanMX3</i>	Random spore
Y1155	Y1042xY1048	haploid, <i>aux uga1 ::KanMX3 pyd4 ::KanMX3</i>	Random spore
<i>Escherichia coli</i> strains			
Designation	Reference/origin	Genotype	Comment
XL-1 Blue	STRATAGENE	<i>recA1 endA1 gyrA96 thi-1 hsdR17 supE44 relA1 lac</i> [F' <i>proAB lacI^qΔM15 Tn10</i> (Tet ^R)]	
TOP10	INVITROGEN	F' <i>mcrA Δ(mrr-hsdRMS-mcrBC) Φ80lacZΔM15 ΔlacX74 recA1 araD139 Δ(ara-leu)7697 galU galK rpsL</i> (Str ^R) <i>endA1 nupG</i>	
BL21 Star TM (DE3)	INVITROGEN	F' <i>ompT hsdS_B (r_B⁻m_B⁻) gal dcm rne131</i> (DE3)	

Disruption of the *PYD4* and *UGA1* genes.

Replacement cassettes with very long flanking homology regions (approx. 500 bp) within the ORF were used to disrupt the two genes. Upon correct integration approx. 1/3 of the ORF (the middle part) would be exchanged with the resistance cassette. The dominant cassette KanMX3, which confers geneticin resistance was used. PCR amplification was performed with Pfu polymerase (Stratagene) from wild-type genomic DNA (Y057) with the oligonucleotides:

PYD4 1-5' (CCTCTTATTCTGTCGCTGAACTT)

PYD4 1-3' (GACCCGGCGGGGACGAGGCAAGCTTTCAGTGCTAAAAGACCTACCATTTC)

PYD4 2-5' (CGAGCCCTGCCACGGCTCTGCGCCCCATGAACACTGGAACCTAAGTAATC)

PYD4 2-3' (CTAACCGTAAAGTTGTCTCAATGTT)

UGA1 1-5' (ATGACTGTTTGCGAAAGCTACTACC)

UGA1 1-3' (GACCCGGCGGGGACGAGGCAAGCTTCATTTTCTTCAGCAGAAAACCTCAG)

UGA1 2-5' (CGAGCCCTGCCACGGCTCTGCGCCCACATCATTGATGAAGTTCAAACCTGG)

UGA1 2-3' (TTCAAAGTGTAACAAAGATGTCAG)

and on pFA6-KanMX3 plasmid with the oligonucleotides

KanMX3 5' (AAGCTTGCCTCGTCCCCGCCGGGTC),

KanMX3 3' (GGGCGCAGAGCCGTGGCAGGGCTCG)

generating four 500 bp DNA products corresponding to two parts of the genes, with 25-bp extensions (underlined) homologous to the KanMX3 marker, and one 1500 bp DNA product corresponding to the KanMX3 cassette. In a second PCR amplification, the two 500 bp parts of the genes, were fused to the KanMX3 cassette using the outer primers. The two resulting linear fragments of each 2500 bp was used to transform *S. kluyveri* cells using electroporation as described in Gojkovic et al., 2000, and selected on G-418 plates. Correct integration was confirmed by PCR.

Cloning, expression and purification procedures

Proteins were expressed using the pET151/D-TOPO expression system (Invitrogen K151-01). The expression vector pET151 adds a 33 amino acid N-terminal his-tag (MHHHHHHGKPIPNLLGLDSTENLYFQGIDPFT) to the expressed protein. Total DNA from *S. kluyveri* (NRRL Y-12651) and *S. cerevisiae* (NRRL 12632) and a commercial cDNA library from *S. pombe* were used as template. The cloning was done as described by the manufacturer, and clones were checked for correct insertion by PCR and restriction analysis, before sending for sequencing. The following

oligonucleotides for *SkPYD4* (DQ512721), *SkUGA1* (DQ512722), *ScUGA1* (NP_011533) and *SpUGA1* (NP_594905) were used:

SkPYD4-5' CACCATGCCCTCTTATTCTG

SkPYD4-3' CTAACCGTAAAGTTGTCTCAATG

SkUGA1-5' CACCATGACTGTTTGCGAAAG

SkUGA1-3' CTATAGTTGAGGAACAACCTTTTTC

ScUGA1-5' CACCATGTCTATTTGTGAACAATAC

ScUGA1-3' TCATAATTCATTAAGTATTTGGC

SpUGA1-5' CACCATGTCTTCTACTGCCAC

SpUGA1-3' TTAAATCAATTCGTCAATCTTCTTGAG

The resulting plasmids were termed pET151-SkPYD4 (P895), pET151-SkUGA1 (P896), pET151-ScUGA1 (P897) and pET151-SpUGA1 (P898).

Purification procedure (Pyd4 and Uga1 proteins)

Expression: BL-21(DE3) were transformed as described by the manufacturer. A preculture was made by inoculation of the transformation in 10 mL LB media [100 µg/mL ampicilin, 100 µM PLP] and overnight growth (37°C) with shaking. The preculture was transferred to 1 L LB media [100 µg/mL ampicilin, 100 µM PLP] and the culture was grown at 37°C with shaking till the OD₆₀₀ was 0.5-0.6. The temperature was lowered to 25°C, IPTG was added to a final concentration of 100 µM, and the culture was grown over night (25°C). Harvesting was done by centrifugation at 4,225 x g for 10 min, and the harvested cells were either stored at -80°C or processed directly. All procedures past the harvesting were done in the cold (ice or 4°C).

Cell disruption: The pellet was resuspended in 20 mL lysis buffer [50 mM potassium phosphate pH 7.0, 300 mM potassium chloride, 100 µM PLP, 1 mM dithiothreitol (DTT), Complete Minus EDTA Protease Inhibitor cocktail tablets (ROCHE Diagnostics)] and disrupted in a French Press (4 x 1,000 psi). Cell debris was removed by centrifugation (24,500 x g, 30 min).

Streptomycin treatment: Streptomycin sulfate (10 %) was added dropwise to a final concentration of 2 % with stirring. The precipitate was removed by centrifugation (24,500 x g, 30 min).

Desalting: The solution was desalted on a G-25 column. The column was equilibrated and run with buffer A [50 mM potassium phosphate pH 7.0, 300 mM potassium chloride, 100 μ M PLP].

Affinity chromatography: The desalted solution was applied to a 4.5 mL Ni^{2+} -NTA (Chelating Sepharose Fast Flow from Amersham Biosciences). The column was equilibrated and washed with 200 mL buffer I [50 mM potassium phosphate pH 7.0, 300 mM potassium chloride, 100 μ M PLP, 20 mM imidazole]. The protein was eluted by stripping the column with buffer B [50 mM potassium phosphate pH 7.0, 300 mM potassium chloride, 100 μ M PLP, 10 mM EDTA].

$(\text{NH}_4)_2\text{SO}_4$ precipitation: The protein was concentrated by ammonium sulfate precipitation (and removal of Ni^{2+} and EDTA would also be achieved). Finely ground solid ammonium sulfate was slowly added to obtain 70 % saturation (0.472 g $(\text{NH}_4)_2\text{SO}_4$ /mL protein solution). The solution was stirred for 15 min prior to centrifugation (24,500 x g, 30 min). The precipitated protein was dissolved in 6 mL buffer S [100 mM potassium phosphate pH 7.0, 100 μ M PLP].

Gel filtration: A final gel-filtration step was used to remove ammonium sulfate. The S-12 gel-filtration column was equilibrated and run with buffer S. Active fractions were pooled. Glycerol was added to a final concentration of 10 % (v/v), and protein was stored in 200 μ L and 2 mL fractions at -80°C .

Purification procedure (Malonic semialdehyde decarboxylase, MSADC)

Expression, cell disruption, streptomycin treatment and desalting (G-25 column) is the same as above except all potassium was exchanged for sodium and no PLP was added.

Affinity chromatography: The desalted solution was added slowly to a slurry of Ni^{2+} -NTA material (Chelating Sepharose Fast Flow from Amersham Biosciences) on ice. The content was slowly swirled around for approx. 5 min, before carefully removing buffer by vacuum filtration, without letting the Ni^{2+} -NTA material run dry. Wash buffer [50 mM sodium phosphate pH 7.0, 300 mM sodium chloride, 10 % glycerol, 25 mM imidazole] was added, and the mixture was swirled around and vacuum filtered. The washing procedure was repeated several times. The column material was scraped of the filter and mixed with 5 mL of elution buffer [50 mM sodium phosphate pH 7.0, 300 mM sodium chloride, 10 % glycerol, 500 mM imidazole, 20 mM EDTA].

This mixture was then transferred to a 10 mL single use syringe, with a filter placed at the bottom. The mixture was placed at room temperature for half an hour with regular inversions of the syringe, before filtering the solution through the syringe. The solution was dispensed in a dialysis tube (10 kDa cut-off), covered with absorbant gel matrix, and incubated under thin-foil at 4°C to concentrate the protein solution. The volume was reduced to 2 mL before running a final gel-filtration on a S-12 column. The S-12 gel-filtration column was equilibrated and run with storage buffer [100 mM sodium phosphate pH 7.0, 10 % glycerol]. Protein fractions were pooled and stored in 200 µL and 2 mL fractions at -80°C.

Protein concentrations were determined based on the calculated extinction coefficient at 280 nm (www.expasy.org/tools/protparam.html) or by the colorimetric method of Bradford using bovine serum albumin as standard (Bradford, 1976).

Protein purity and molecular mass determination was done by SDS-PAGE (Laemmli, 1970). Native protein mass was determined by running native gel electrophoresis at four different acrylamide concentrations (4, 6, 8 and 10 %). Gels were stained with Coomassie Blue [40 % ethanol, 1 % acetic acid, 1 g/L R-250 Coomassie Blue] and destained with 1 % acetic acid. Beta-amylase (200 kDa), bovine serum albumin, dimer (132 kDa), bovine serum albumin, monomer (66 kDa), and carbonic anhydrase (29 kDa) were used as protein standards.

Spectroscopic measurements:

All measurements were done on a Varian Cary3 UV/Visible spectrophotometer with Varian data analysis tools. The spectrometer was equipped with a temperature controlled automatic multi-cell changer.

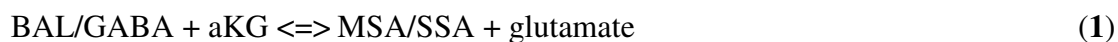
Enzyme assays

Glutamate dehydrogenase stopped assay with quenching (GDH assay)

The enzymatic activity of BAL-AT I type enzymes was determined in a discontinued assay system based on a previously described method (Weber et al., 1992). The first reaction (1) is catalyzed by BAL-AT I type enzymes, which converts BAL/GABA and αKG to malonic semialdehyde (MSA) or succinic semialdehyde (SSA) and glutamate respectively. The second reaction (2) is catalyzed by glutamate dehydrogenase (SIGMA G2626), which stoichiometrically converts glutamate to αKG and ammonia while reducing NAD⁺ to NADH. In the second reaction, αKG

originating from the first reaction is quenched by hydrazine, allowing the conversion of glutamate to go to completion.

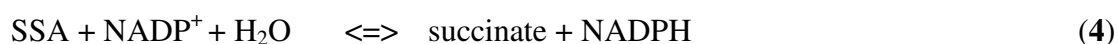
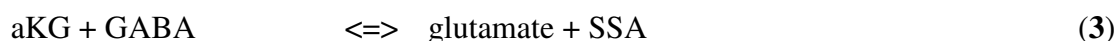
The two reactions are:



The standard reaction mixture consisted of 100 mM potassium phosphate (pH 8.0), 100 μM pyridoxal 5'-phosphate (PLP, SIGMA P9255), aKG, BAL/GABA and 0.3 – 3 μg PYD4/UGA1 enzyme. The reaction was carried out in a total volume of 200 μL at 30°C for 5 min. The reaction was terminated by addition of 40 μL ice-cold stop mix (20 % TCA/0.6 M hydrazine) and placed on ice. After incubation on ice for 10 min, the reaction was neutralized with 20 μL 2 M potassium hydroxide. The second reaction mixture contained 260 μL first reaction, 640 μL 0.5 M glycine buffer (pH 9.0), 10 μL 0.5 mM ADP (SIGMA A5285), 80 μL 2 mM NAD^+ (Boehringer Mannheim) and 10 μL glutamate dehydrogenase to a final volume of 1 mL. A measurement of the initial absorbance at 340 nm was taken before adding NAD^+ . The reaction was carried out until no further rise in absorbance at 340 nm was observed (approx. 1 hour). The amount of glutamate was calculated from the total change in absorbance at 340 nm using a molar extinction coefficient of NADH of $6.22 \text{ mM}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1}$. One unit (U) of BAL/GABA-AT was defined as the amount of enzyme which catalyzed the formation of 1 μmol of glutamate in 1 min.

Succinic semialdehyde dehydrogenase coupled assay (SSADH assay)

In a continuous assay, the succinic semialdehyde produced by GABA-AT (3) is converted by the NADP^+ -dependent SSADH (4), a *E. coli* *gabD* gene product, to NADPH and succinate. The absorbance change at 340 nm is monitored. The following enzymatic reactions are involved:



The *gabD* gene cloned in the overexpression plasmid pET23a(+) (P899) was kindly provided by M.D. Toney (University of California, Davis), and the purification was

executed as described previously (Liu et al., 2004). The activity of the purified SSADH was determined at 30°C in a reaction mixture containing 10 µL 1/10 diluted SSADH, 10 µL 30 mM SSA (SIGMA S1505), 10 µL 20 mM NADP⁺ (SIGMA N0505), 970 µL 100 mM potassium phosphate (pH 7.0). One unit (U) of SSADH was defined as the amount of enzyme which catalyzed the formation of 1 µmol of succinate in 1 min. The SSADH activity was calculated to be 0.15 U µL⁻¹ based on the change in absorbance at 340 nm and a molar extinction coefficient of NADPH of 6.22 mM⁻¹cm⁻¹. The amount of SSADH in the assay was optimized, so SSADH was not limiting the reaction. One unit (U) of GABA-AT was defined as the amount of enzyme which catalyzed the formation of 1 µmol of SSA in 1 min.. Standard GABA-AT assay conditions were 100 mM potassium phosphate (pH 8.0), 100 µM PLP, 0.3 units/mL SSADH, 0.4 mM NADP⁺, aKG, GABA and 0.5 – 9 µg SkPYD4/SkUGA1 enzyme. The assay could not be used to monitor the production of MSA from BAL-AT reaction.

Malonic semialdehyde decarboxylase coupled assay (MSADC assay)

A continuous assay coupling BAL-AT produced malonic semialdehyde (MSA) (5) with the reaction of *Pseudomonas pavonaceae* 170 MSADC (6) was developed. The MSADC-generated acetaldehyde (7) was monitored by following the depletion of NADH at 340 nm using a NADH-dependent alcohol dehydrogenase (ADH) (Poelarends et al., 2003). The three coupled reactions are:



The overexpression vector pET(130) containing the *P. pavonaceae* 170 *orf130* encoding MSADC was kindly provided by C.P. Whitman (University of Texas at Austin) (Poelarends et al., 2003). The gene was cloned into pET101/D-TOPO (Invitrogen), using the 5' primer CACCATGCCACTTCTCAAG and the 3' primer GACGAGGTCCCCAGTC. The resulting plasmid (P900) was sequenced. Transformation, expression and purification was done as described above. Amounts of MSADC and ADH were optimized to concentrations which are not limiting for the

reaction. One unit (U) of BAL-AT was defined as the amount of enzyme which catalyze the formation of 1 μmol MSA per min. Since the BAL-AT catalyzes the limiting reaction, the activity can be calculated from the amount of NADH reduced to NAD^+ using the extinction coefficient of NADH of $6.22 \text{ mM}^{-1}\text{cm}^{-1}$. The standard BAL-AT assay conditions (1 mL total volume) were 100 mM potassium phosphate (pH 9.0), 0.2 mM NADH, 5 μL ADH (SIGMA A3263), 50 μL MSADC, aKG, BAL, 2 – 30 μg SkPyd4p/SkUga1p.

Data analysis

All data analysis was done using the commercial curve-fitting EnzFitter version 2.0 from Biosoft.

RESULTS

Identification of *PYD4* gene encoding a beta-alanine aminotransferase

While screening EMS mutagenized cells on dihydrouracil plates, a mutant, Y947 (MATa *ura3 pyd4*), which could use neither dihydrouracil (DHU), beta-ureidopropionate (BUP) nor beta-alanine (BAL), but uracil as sole nitrogen source, was isolated. This mutant would normally be considered a double mutant, since both BUP and BAL can serve as a direct nitrogen source via the action of UP or BAL-AT. However, the complementation with the genomic library yielded plasmid P733, which could grow on all three nitrogen sources (DHU, BUP and BAL). An ORF, termed *PYD4* (DQ512721), encoding a protein with 55 % identity at the protein level to *S. cerevisiae* *UGA1* gene product, GABA-AT, was identified. A BLAST search of *ScUGA1* in the *S. kluyveri* genome (Cliften et al., 2003) revealed another homologous gene, termed *SkUGA1* (DQ512722). Its gene product has 80 % identity to ScUga1p, and 57 % to SkPyd4p. Knock-out strains of both, *PYD4* and *UGA1*, were constructed in different background strains (Table 1). Two double mutants (Y1154 and Y1155) were made from crossing and sporulation of Y1042 (*Auga1*) and Y1048 (*Apzd4*) (Table 1). Strains were tested for their ability to utilize DHU, BUP, BAL and GABA as nitrogen sources (Table 2). The Y1048 (*Apzd4*) strain showed low growth on BAL. However, in contrast to Y947 (*pyd4*) it could grow on both DHU and BUP. Y1042 (*Auga1*) showed decreased growth on GABA, but was able to grow on the other

nitrogen sources tested. The double mutants Y1154 and Y1155 showed decreased growth on both BAL and GABA as sole nitrogen source. These results suggest that *SkPYD4* is primarily involved in BAL degradation, but also has some influence on GABA degradation. *SkUGA1*, on the other hand, is only involved in GABA degradation. The remaining poor growth on BAL and GABA, when both genes are disrupted, indicates the presence of some unspecific background GABA-AT and BAL-AT activity in the cells.

Table 2: Growth of *pyd4* and *uga1* mutant strains on uracil (URA), dihydrouracil (DHU), beta-ureidopropionate (BUP), beta-alanine (BAL) and gamma-aminobutyrate (GABA) media. +++ = good growth, + = growth, +/- = some growth, - = no growth

Mutant	URA	DHU	BUP	BAL	GABA
Y-947 (<i>pyd4</i>)	+++	-	-	-	+++
Y-1042 (Δ <i>uga1</i>)	+++	+++	+++	+/-	+++
Y-1048 (Δ <i>pyd4</i>)	+++	+++	+++	+++	+
Y-1154 (Δ <i>uga1</i> Δ <i>pyd4</i>)	+++	+++	+++	+/-	+/-

Sequence analysis

Phylogenetic analysis of homologous proteins from yeast shows that the Pyd4p protein is only found in two other yeasts (*Debaryomyces hansenii* and *Candida albicans*). Both yeasts also contain a putative Uga1p encoding gene (Figure 1). When a search for Pyd2p and Pyd3p encoding genes was performed, it was found that *S. kluyveri* is the only yeast having all three genes, *C. albicans* and *D. hansenii* lack *PYD2*, and *K. lactis* has *PYD2* and *PYD3*, but lacks *PYD4* (Table 3). A phylogenetic tree of all Pyd4/Uga1 homologous proteins found in fungi with mammalian BAL-AT I and BAL-AT II (DBAIB-AT) is shown in Figure 2. ScCar2p and ScArg8p are included to illustrate general phylogenetic relationships.

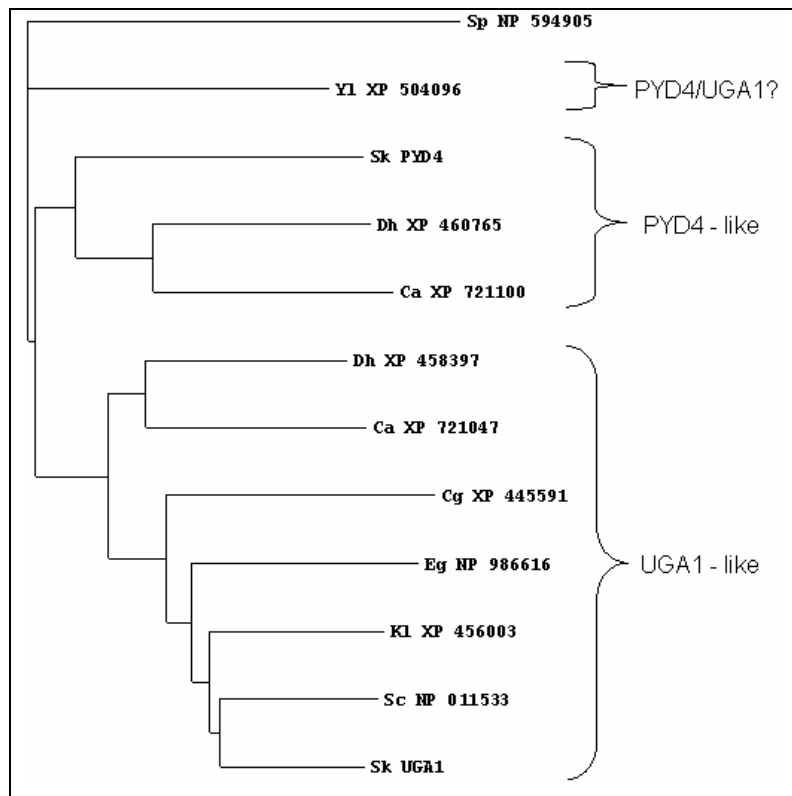


Figure 1: Phylogenetic tree of yeast Pyd4p and Uga1p. Sk = *S. kluyveri*, Dh = *D. hansenii*, Ca = *C. albicans*, Yl = *Y. lipolytica*, Cg = *C. glabrata*, Eg = *E. gossypii*, Kl = *K. lactis*, Sc = *S. cerevisiae*, Sp = *S. pombe*. SpUga1p (NP_594905) was used as an outgroup.

Table 3: Homologous proteins in *K. lactis*, *D. hansenii* and *C. albicans*. Numbers in brackets show percent identity to the *S. kluyveri* protein.

Specie	PYD2	PYD3	PYD4
<i>K. lactis</i>	XP_453052 (69 %)	XP_453223 (77 %)	No homolog
<i>C. albicans</i>	No homolog	XP_714639 (54 %)	XP_721100 (64 %)
<i>D. hansenii</i> *	No homolog	XP_458518 (53 %) XP_460391 (53 %)	XP_460765 (61 %)

*There were two PYD3 homologous genes in *D. hansenii* (60 % identical to each other).

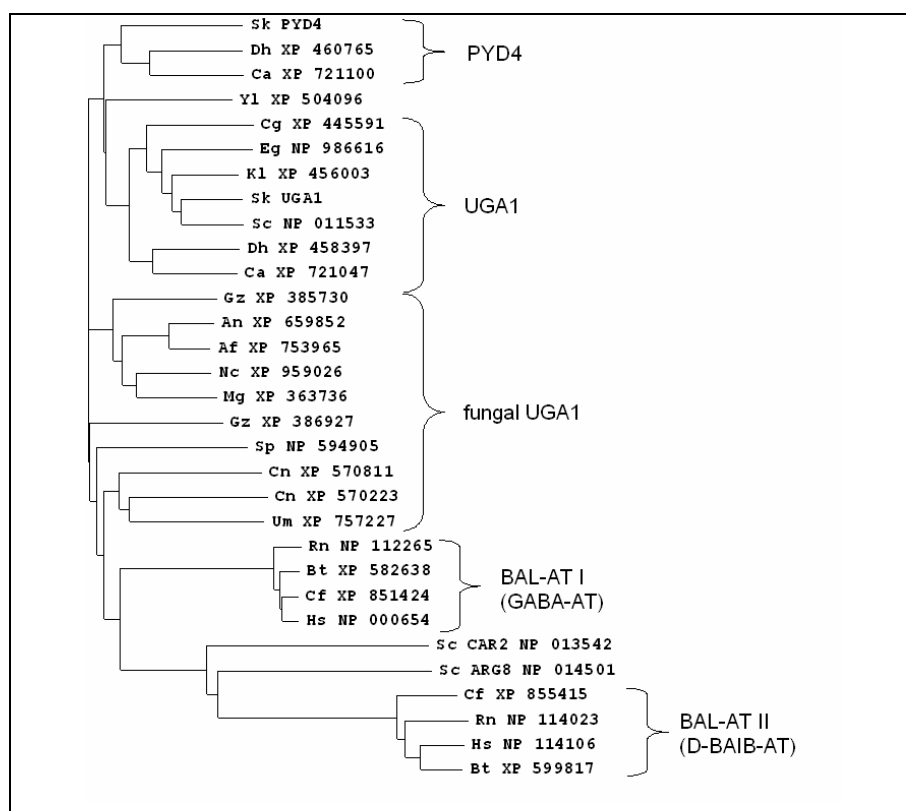


Figure 2: Phylogenetic tree of eukaryotic BAL/GABA-AT. Ornithine-AT (ScCar2p) and acetylornithine-AT (ScArg2p) from *S. cerevisiae* are also shown. Sk = *S. kluyveri*, Dh = *D. hansenii*, Ca = *C. albicans*, Yl = *Y. lipolytica*, Cg = *C. glabrata*, Eg = *E. gossypii*, Kl = *K. lactis*, Sc = *S. cerevisiae*, Gz = *G. zaeae*, An = *A. nidulans*, Af = *A. fumigatus*, Nc = *N. crassa*, Mg = *M. grisea*, Sp = *S. pombe*, Cn = *C. neoformans*, Um = *U. maydis*, Rn = rat, Bt = bull, Hs = human, Cf = dog. Note that some fungi have only one protein, while *S. kluyveri* and relatives have two. Apparently, the duplication took place after the separation of the *S. kluyveri*/*C. albicans*/*D. hansenii* lineage split from the rest of yeasts and fungi.

Cloning and expression

The *PYD4/UGA1* genes from *S. kluyveri*, *S. cerevisiae* and *S. pombe*, were sub-cloned. Four expression plasmids (pET151-SkPYD4, pET151-SkUGA1, pET151-ScUGA1 and pET151-SpUGA1, respectively) were constructed using the pET151/D-TOPO cloning system. Sequencing confirmed correct cloning with no mutations, except for *ScUGA1*. Here a change (719 A->G) was found resulting in an amino acid change (H240R), when compared to the reference sequence NP_011533. In the original published sequence, position 719 is a guanine not adenine (Andre and Jauniaux, 1990). This is also noted in the SwissProt entry P17649 (even though the actual protein sequence in this entry has a histidine at position 240). The ScUGA1 sequence was deposited in genbank (DQ512723). All the other yeast Uga1 proteins used in the phylogenetic analysis including *S. pombe* have an arginine at that position,

so it is most likely that the reference sequence is wrong, and the pET151-ScUGA1 clone contains the wild-type sequence.

A typical purification of SkPyd4p from 1 liter culture yields approx. 20 mg pure protein. The SDS-PAGE gel in Figure 3 shows the different fractions during the purification. The purified protein fractions show only minor impurities (Figure 4). The molecular weight of the protein was determined to be 56-57 kDa based on SDS-PAGE gel, matching the calculated values of between 56.3-56.9 kDa. The purified proteins were dimers as determined by native gel. Some of the ScUga1 and SkUga1 proteins were seen as tetramers.

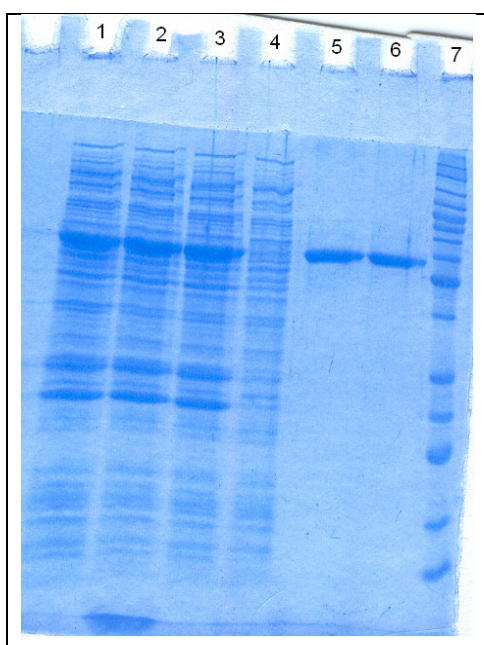


Figure 3: SDS-PAGE showing different fractions of SkPyd4p purification. French Press (1), Streptomycin (2), G-25 col.(3), Ni^{2+} col. flow through (4), Ni^{2+} col. eluat (5), S-12 (6), Benchmark Ladder (7).

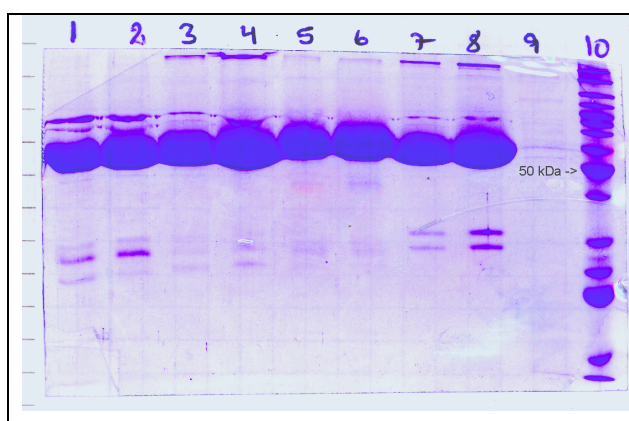


Figure 4: SDS-PAGE of purified SkPyd4p (1-2), SkUga1p (3-4), ScUga1p (5-6) and SpUga1p (7-8). Benchmark Ladder (10). The 50 kDa reference is indicated

Absorption spectrum

The spectrum of purified SkPyd4p showed two maxima (340 nm and 410 nm) besides the 280 nm absorbance. When the pH varied between 6.6 and 8.6, a pH dependent shift of these maxima was observed (Figure 5). When the protein was dialysed against 3 times 1 L buffer S without PLP, the 340/410 nm absorption maxima disappeared (Figure 6). The protein without the 340/410 nm absorption was inactive.

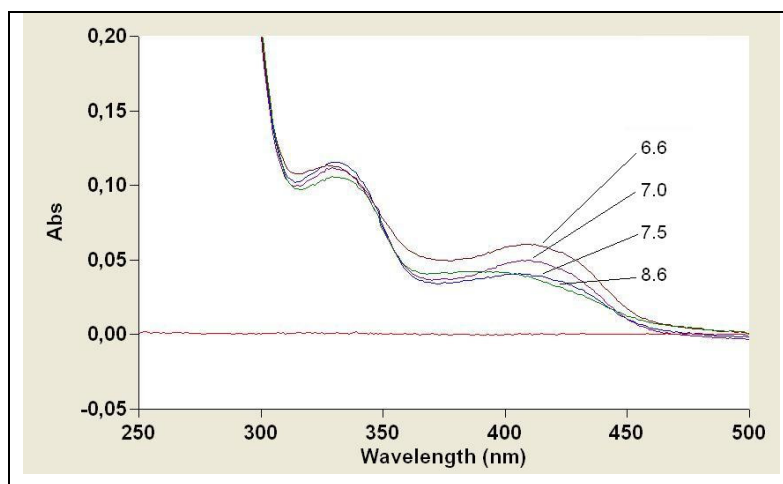


Figure 5: Absorption spectra of SkPyd4p. The pH values used were 6.6, 7.0, 7.5 and 8.6, as indicated on the graph. A decline at 410 nm and an increase at 340 nm is seen when pH is increased.

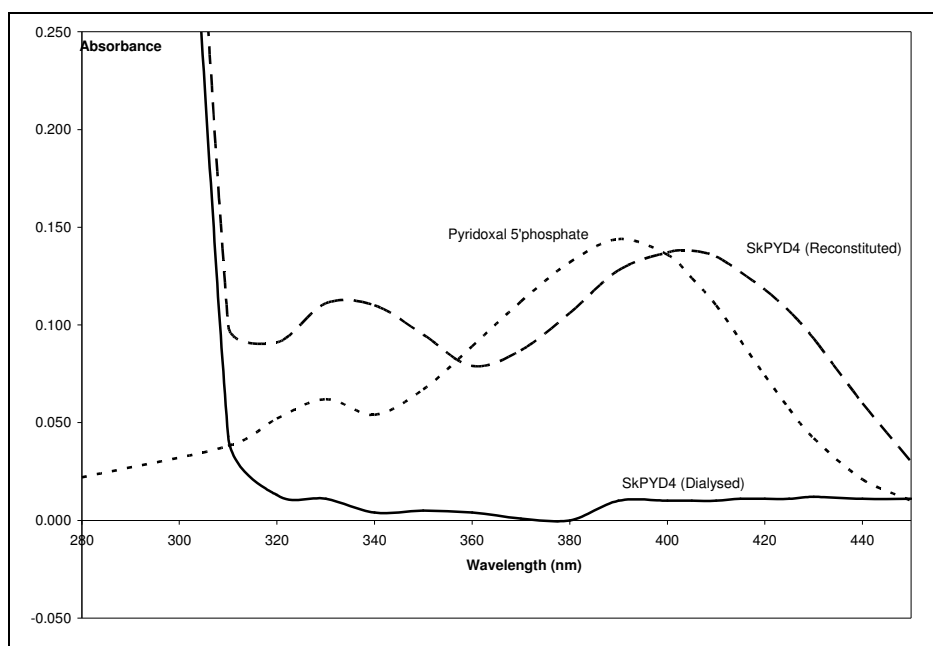


Figure 6: Dialysis experiment. Full line = Dialysed SkPyd4p, Broken line = Dialysed SkPyd4p incubated 24 hours at 4°C with 100 μ M PLP, Dotted line = 100 μ M PLP. A shift from 390 nm to 410 nm and an increase at 330 nm is seen upon PLP binding to the enzyme.

When PLP was added to the dialysed protein the 340/410 nm absorption reappeared and the protein becomes active again. When the reconstituted protein is compared to buffer containing PLP in the same concentration (10 μ M), there is a shift in the maxima from 330/390 nm for PLP to 340/410 nm in the reconstituted SkPyd4p,

indicating the formation of the Schiff base of the formyl group of PLP with the ϵ -amino group of a special lysine residue of the protein. From sequence alignment with *E. coli* GABA-AT it can be deduced that the special lysine of SkPyd4p forming the Schiff base must be K329.

Enzyme kinetic measurements

Three assays were used in the kinetic measurements. The GDH assay has the advantage that it is based on the determination of the amino acceptor product, i.e. both BAL and GABA can be measured. But it has the disadvantage that hydrazine has to be added to remove aKG from the first reaction, and this influences the glutamate detection. The detection efficiency for glutamate was tested at different aKG concentrations, and it was found that for aKG concentrations higher than 5 mM the detected glutamate decreased. This is not a problem when determining relative activities at a fixed aKG concentration. For a full kinetic analysis a broad spectrum of concentrations is needed, and therefore the varying sensitivity of the GDH assay has disadvantages and it is very time-consuming. The lack of sensitivity could be overcome to some degree by adding GDH enzyme in amounts, which were not practical for large series of kinetic analysis experiments. The SSADH assay, on the other hand, is a very sensitive, continuous assay with no interference between first and second reaction.

pH optimum and substrate specificity

A series of measurements at different pH was done on SkPyd4p (Figure 7). The pH optimum was close to 8.0 with approximately 70 % activity at pH 7 and 9. This pH is in agreement with other GABA/BAL-AT, and was used for all assays. The enzyme's stability at 4°C was tested and after 12 days 57 % activity was left.

The purified enzymes were tested for their ability to use either BAL or GABA as amino donor (Table 4). There is a little inconsistency in the relative activities determined using the different methods, but in general it can be seen that SkPYD4 is more active with BAL, while the other three enzymes show only GABA-AT activity. In addition, SkPyd4p does not use pyruvate as amino acceptor.

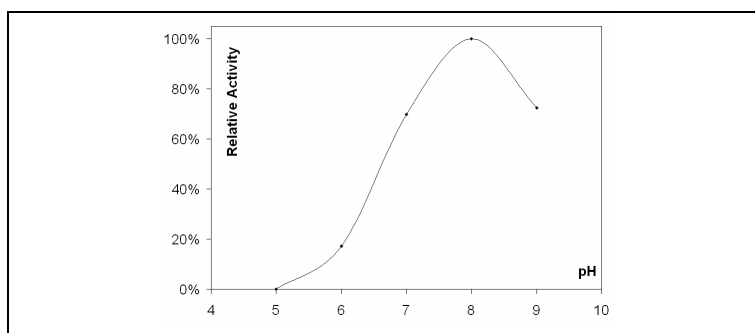


Figure 7: SkPyd4p activity at different pH. Standard conditions: GDH assay, 5 minutes at 30 °C, 50 mM BAL, 10 mM aKG, 100 µM PLP, 0.3 µg SkPYD4. Buffers (0.1 M): pH 5 (sodium acetate), pH 6 (potassium phosphate), pH 7 (potassium phosphate), pH 8 potassium phosphate), pH 9 (glycine/sodium hydroxide).

Table 4: Activity (U mg⁻¹) of SkPyd4p, SkUga1p, ScUga1p and SpUga1p. Relative activities (%) are given in parentheses. The enzyme with the highest specific activity in each column is set to 100 %.

	BAL*	GABA*	BAL**	GABA***
SkPyd4p	4.5 (100)	1.6 (21)	3.52 (100)	0.75 (6)
SkUga1p	0.13 (3)	N.D.	0.10 (3)	12.8 (100)
ScUga1p	0.00 (0)	3.6 (48)	0.15 (4)	N.D.
SpUga1p	0.00 (0)	7.5 (100)	0.14 (4)	N.D.

*Determined with GDH assay. **Determined with MSADC assay. ***Determined with SSADH assay. N.D. = not determined

Kinetic analysis of SkPyd4p and SkUga1p

A full kinetic analysis on SkPyd4p and SkUga1p was done. Since SkUga1p had so little activity with BAL, only SkPyd4p was analyzed with BAL. A lot of effort was put into analysis using the GDH assay. At aKG concentration up to 2 mM, it was possible to produce data sets which could be fitted to Michaelis-Menten kinetics using equation 1 (Figure 8, A and C). When the inverted data was analysed (Figure 8, B and D) very poor fits were achieved. When the same data were subjected to a global non-linear regression fit using commercial EnzFitter software it was clear that the data sets did not fit each other (Figure 9).

$$V_i = V_{\max}[S]/(K_{M,S} + [S]) \quad (1)$$

, where V_i = initial velocity, V_{\max} = maximal velocity, $[S]$ = varied substrate (GABA, BAL or aKG), $K_{M,S}$ = Michaelis constant for S. The other assays (SSADH and MSADC) were much more reliable, and produced data sets that could be fitted to

EnzFitter algorithm (Figure 10, 11, 12). The GABA-AT data sets produced with the SSADH assay were fitted to equation 2.

$$V_i = V_{\max}[S1][S2]/(K_{M,S1}[S2] + K_{M,S2}[S1] + [S1][S2]) \quad (2)$$

, where S1 = GABA or BAL, S2 = aKG.

The BAL-AT data sets produced with the MSADC assay allowed usage of a higher concentrations of aKG (10 mM), revealing product inhibition by aKG. This data set was fitted to equation 3.

$$V_i = V_{\max}[S1][S2]/(K_{M,S1}[S2](1 + [S2]/K_{i,S2}) + K_{M,S2}[S1] + [S1][S2]) \quad (3)$$

, where the inhibitor term $1+[S2]/K_{i,S2}$ has been added to eq. 2. affecting $K_{M,S1}$ in a S2-concentration dependent manor. The kinetic parameters for SkPyd4p and SkUga1p obtained from the fitting are presented in Table 5.

Table 5: BAL-AT and GABA-AT analysis of SkPYD4 and SkUGA1.

	V_{\max} (U mg ⁻¹)	$K_{M,BAL}$ (mM)	$K_{M,GABA}$ (mM)	$K_{M,aKG}$ (mM)	$K_{i,aKG}$ (mM)
SkPyd4p GDH assay	7.47 (1.32)	7.6 (2.1)	N.D.	2.1 (0.6)	N.D.
SkPyd4p SSADH assay	0.75 (0.03)	N.D.	1.8 (0.2)	0.18 (0.02)	N.D.
SkUga1p SSADH assay	12.83 (0.27)	N.D.	3.2 (0.2)	0.22 (0.01)	N.D.
SkPyd4p MSADC assay	6.43 (0.21)	8.2 (0.4)	N.D.	2.9 (0.2)	28.3 (6.7)

Standard errors of the fit are given in parentheses. One unit (U) is defined as the amount of enzyme needed to convert one μ mole substrate into product per minute. N.D. = not determined.

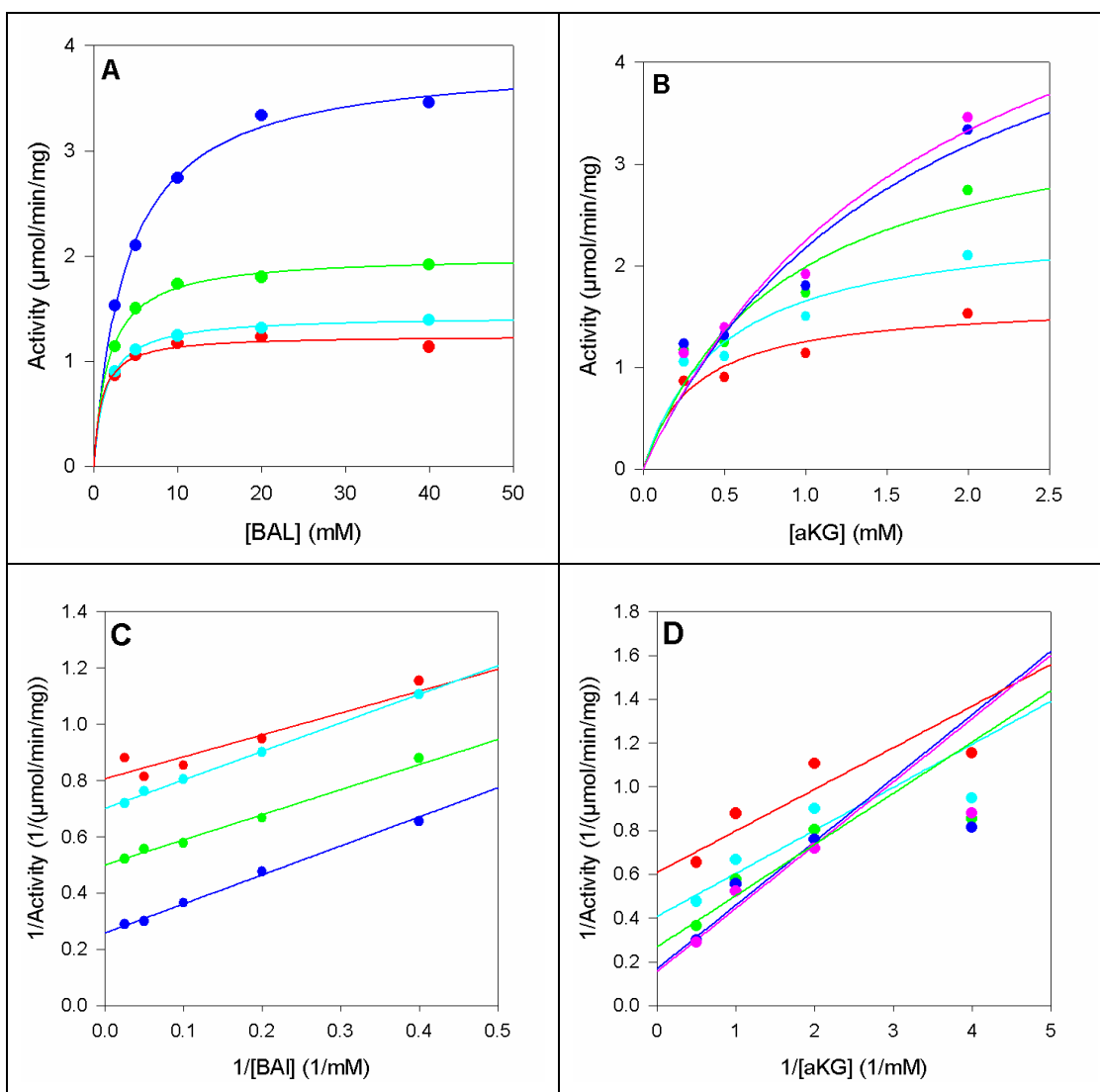


Figure 8: Kinetic analysis of SkPyd4p BAL-AT activity (GDH assay). (A) Plot of activity (U mg^{-1}) vs. BAL concentration (mM). aKG concentrations: 0.25 mM (RED), 0.5 mM (CYAN), 1 mM (GREEN), 2 mM (BLUE). (B) Plot of activity (U mg^{-1}) vs. aKG concentration (mM). BAL concentrations: 2.5 mM (RED), 5 mM (CYAN), 10 mM (GREEN), 20 mM (BLUE), 40 mM (PINK). Curves in (A) and (B) are nonlinear regression fits of each data set to eq. 1. (C) Double reciprocal plot of activity (U mg^{-1}) vs. BAL concentration (mM). aKG concentrations: see (A). (D) Double reciprocal plot of activity (U mg^{-1}) vs. aKG concentration (mM). BAL concentrations: see (B).

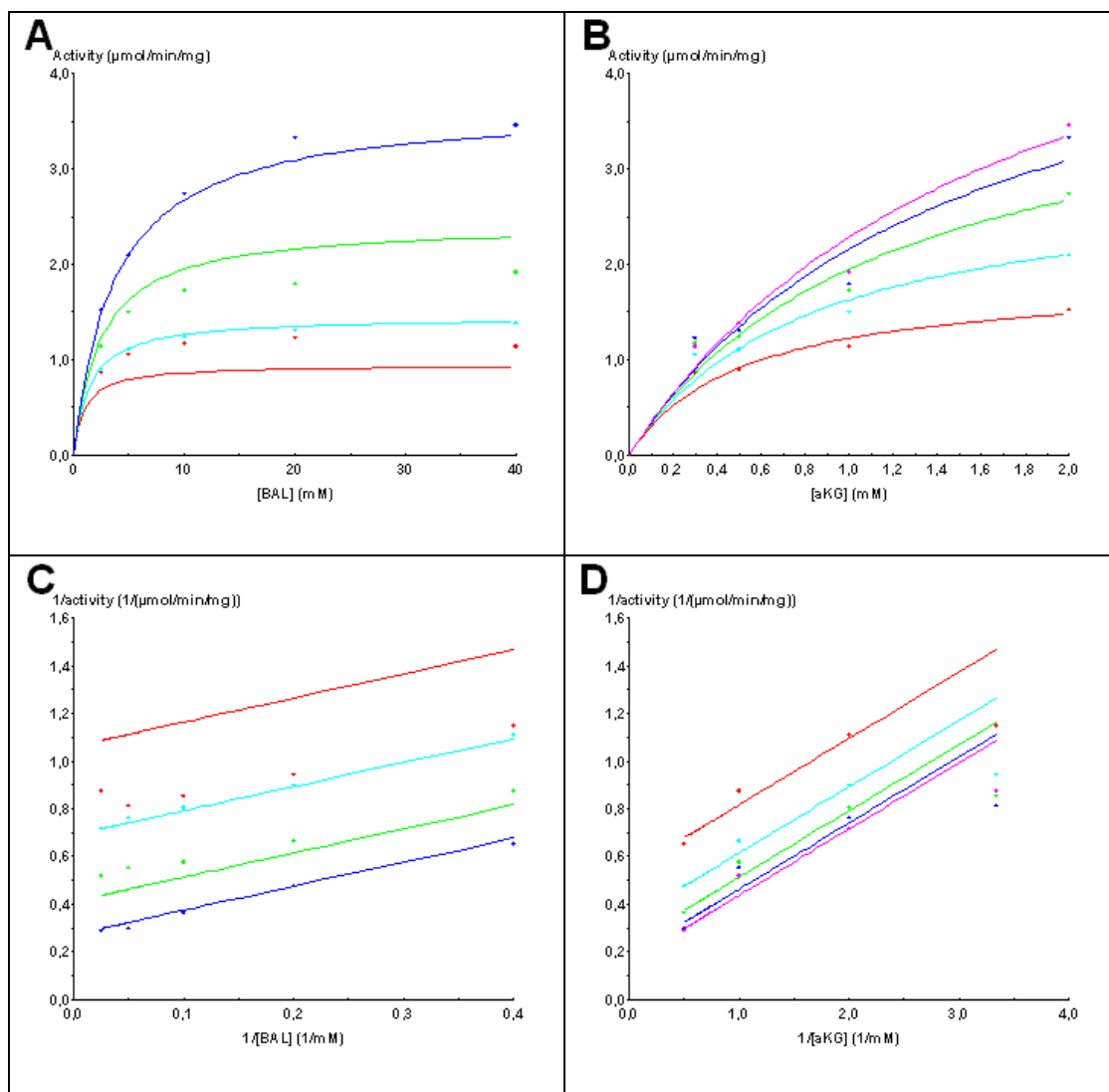


Figure 9: Full kinetic analysis of SkPyd4p BAL-AT activity (GDH assay). (A) Plot of activity (U mg^{-1}) vs. BAL concentration (mM). aKG concentrations: 0.25 mM (RED), 0.5 mM (CYAN), 1 mM (GREEN), 2 mM (BLUE). (B) Plot of activity (U mg^{-1}) vs. aKG concentration (mM). BAL concentrations: 2.5 mM (RED), 5 mM (CYAN), 10 mM (GREEN), 20 mM (BLUE), 40 mM (PINK). Curves in (A) and (B) are global nonlinear regression fits of all data set to eq. 2. (C) Double reciprocal plot of activity (U mg^{-1}) vs. BAL concentration (mM). aKG concentrations: see (A). (D) Double reciprocal plot of activity (U mg^{-1}) vs. aKG concentration (mM). BAL concentrations: see (B).

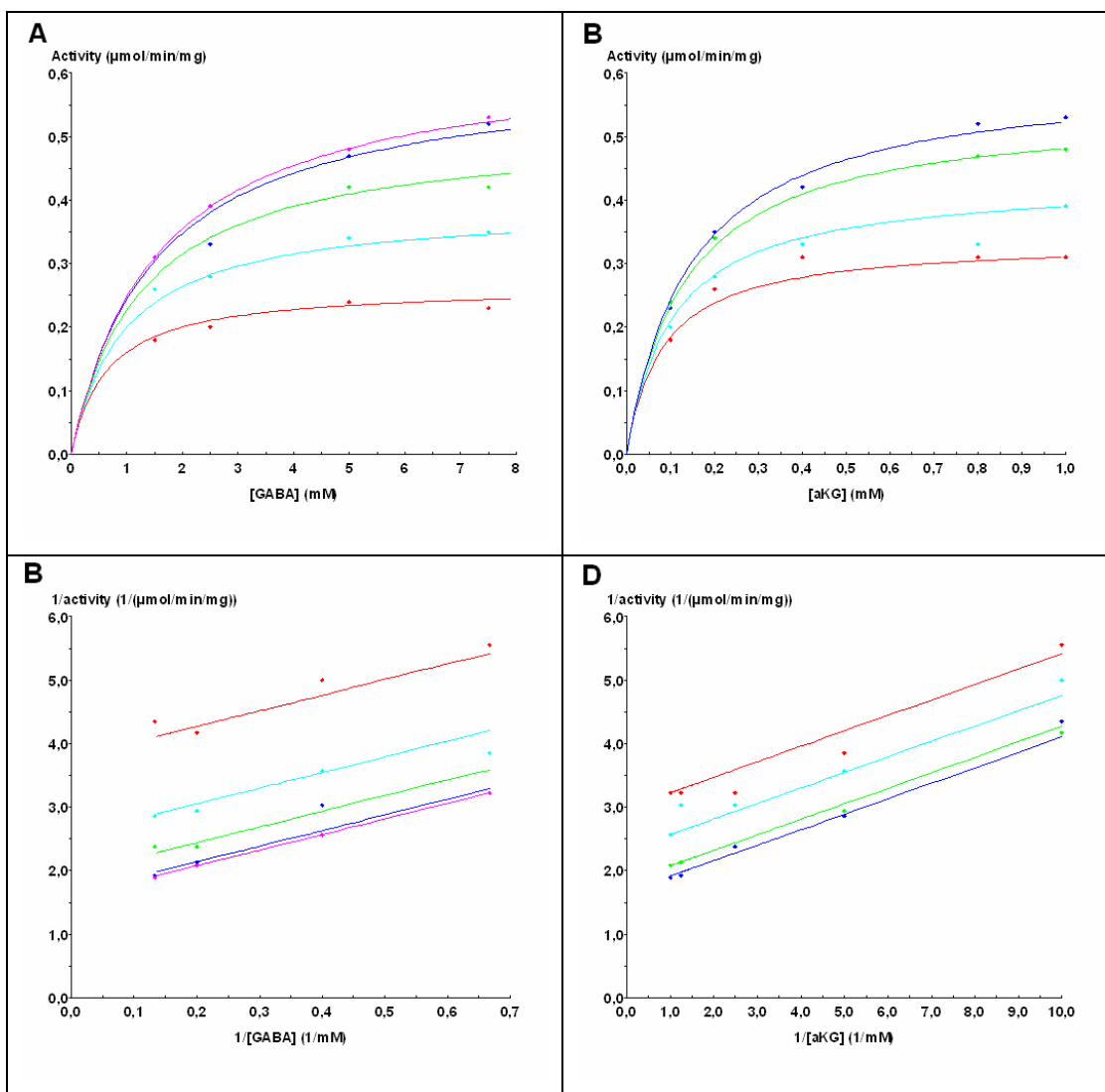


Figure 10: Full kinetic analysis SkPyd4p GABA-AT activity (SSADH assay). (A) Plot of activity (U mg^{-1}) vs. GABA concentration (mM). aKG concentrations: 0.1 mM (RED), 0.2 mM (CYAN), 0.4 mM (GREEN), 0.8 mM (BLUE), 1 mM (PINK). (B) Plot of activity (U mg^{-1}) vs. aKG concentration (mM). GABA concentrations: 1.5 mM (RED), 2.5 mM (CYAN), 5 mM (GREEN), 7.5 mM (BLUE). Curves in (A) and (B) are global nonlinear regression fits of all data set to eq. 2. (C) Double reciprocal plot of activity (U mg^{-1}) vs. GABA concentration (mM). aKG concentrations: see (A). (D) Double reciprocal plot of activity (U mg^{-1}) vs. aKG concentration (mM). GABA concentrations: see (B).

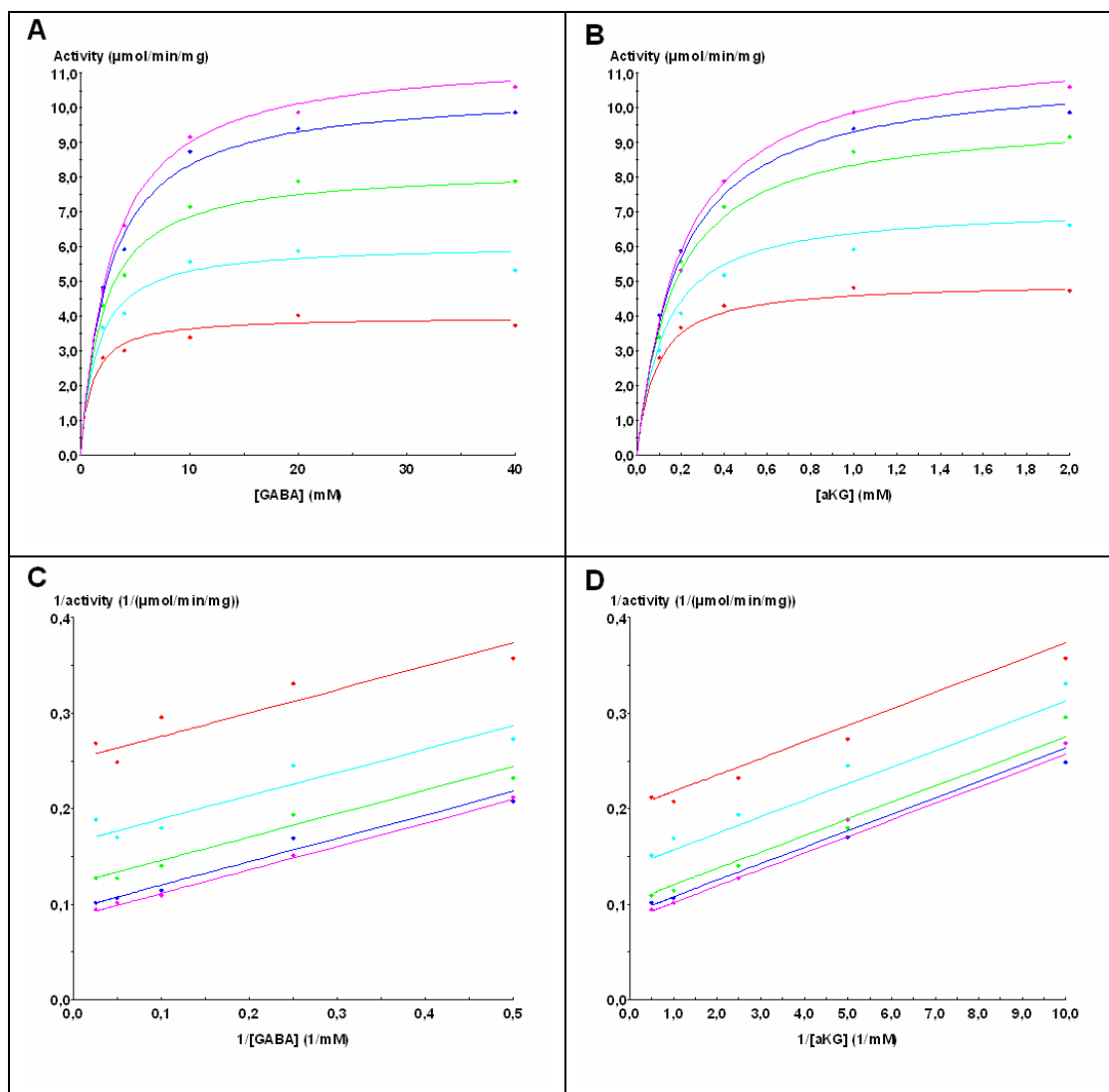


Figure 11: Full kinetic analysis SkUga1p GABA-AT activity (SSADH assay). (A) Plot of activity (U mg⁻¹) vs. GABA concentration (mM). aKG concentrations: 0.1 mM (RED), 0.2 mM (CYAN), 0.4 mM (GREEN), 1 mM (BLUE), 2 mM (PINK). (B) Plot of activity (U mg⁻¹) vs. aKG concentration (mM). GABA concentrations: 2 mM (RED), 4 mM (CYAN), 10 mM (GREEN), 20 mM (BLUE), 40 mM (PINK). Curves in (A) and (B) are global nonlinear regression fits of all data set to eq. 2. (C) Double reciprocal plot of activity (U mg⁻¹) vs. GABA concentration (mM). aKG concentrations: see (A). (D) Double reciprocal plot of activity (U mg⁻¹) vs. aKG concentration (mM). GABA concentrations: see (B).

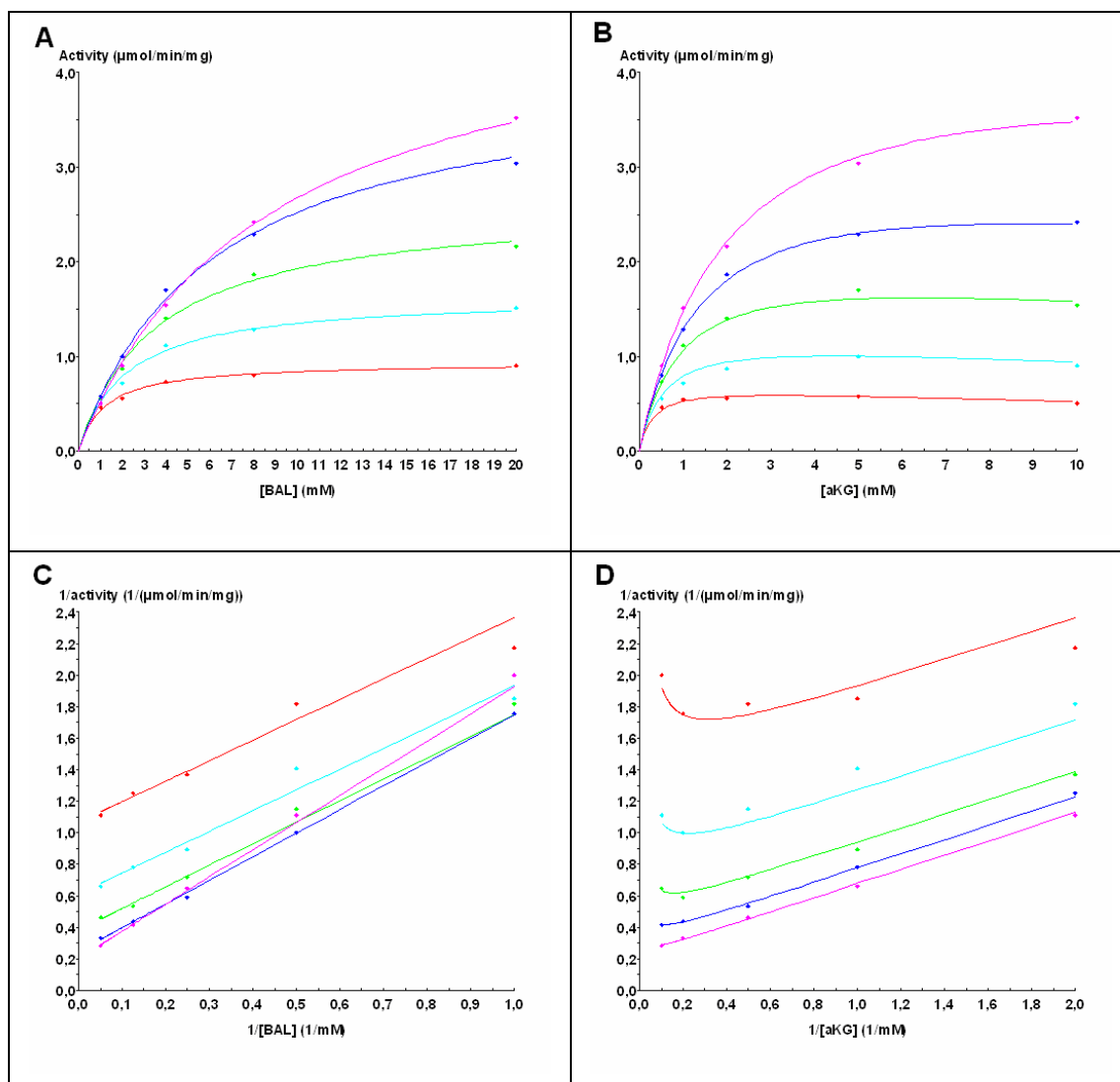


Figure 12: Full kinetic analysis SkPyd4p BAL-AT activity (MSADC assay). (A) Plot of activity (U mg^{-1}) vs. BAL concentration (mM). aKG concentrations: 0.5 mM (RED), 1 mM (CYAN), 2 mM (GREEN), 5 mM (BLUE), 10 mM (PINK). (B) Plot of activity (U mg^{-1}) vs. aKG concentration (mM). BAL concentrations: 1 mM (RED), 2 mM (CYAN), 4 mM (GREEN), 8 mM (BLUE), 20 mM (PINK). Curves in (A) and (B) are global nonlinear regression fits of all data set to eq. 2. (C) Double reciprocal plot of activity (U mg^{-1}) vs. BAL concentration (mM). aKG concentrations: see (A). (D) Double reciprocal plot of activity (U mg^{-1}) vs. aKG concentration (mM). BAL concentrations: see (B).

DISCUSSION

Identification of a novel BAL-AT encoding gene

In *S. cerevisiae* only one gene encoding a GABA-AT (*ScUGA1*) is found, while *S. kluyveri* has two *ScUGA1*-like genes. This study identifies that one of these genes, *SkPYD4* is a novel GABA-AT-like encoding gene involved in BAL degradation. It was isolated from a *pyd4* mutant unable to grow on DHU, BUP and BAL as sole nitrogen source, but a strain with the gene disrupted (Δ *pyd4*) could grow on DHU and BUP as sole nitrogen source. This contradictory result is difficult to explain, since the *SkPYD4* gene complements all three growth defects. It could be that BAL and BAL derived compounds, which originate from DHU and BUP, are toxic to the *pyd4* strain. Close homologues of *SkPYD4* are found in two other yeast strains (*D. hansenii* and *C. albicans*), along with homologues of *PYD3*, but not *PYD2*. A more closely related species (*K. lactis*) does not have the *PYD4* gene, but has both a *PYD2* and a *PYD3* homologous gene. Apparently, the original *PYD4/UGA1* gene was duplicated in one yeast lineage, but later on in some descendant lineages one of the duplicated genes was lost. The estimated time point for the gene duplication would be after *Y. lipolitica* split from the *Saccharomyces/Candida/Debaryomyces* lineages, approx. >200 mill. years ago.

Gene duplication and speciation

The other homologous gene (*SkUGA1*) is shown to be equivalent to *ScUGA1*, both by phylogenetically relationship and by the phenotype of a targeted disruption. In mammals, BAL-AT and GABA-AT activity derive from the same gene-product. In rat (but not in humans or pig) post transcriptional modification in the liver transforms the brain type GABA-AT to the liver type BAL-AT I (Kontani et al., 1999). The naming of the two types of enzymes is a little misleading since the kinetic parameters reported in the literature are almost the same. The presence of two separate genetic loci in *S. kluyveri* for enzymes with distinct substrate specificity indicates a recent duplication of a BAL/GABA-AT into the specialized *PYD4* and *UGA1* gene(s). The function of the preduplicated gene can either be BAL-AT, GABA-AT, or both. To test this theory, SkUga1p, SkPyd4p, ScUga1p and SpUga1p were characterized. The *S. pombe*

homolog was believed to be an example of a preduplicated unspecialized gene, because it is the only homologous gene in the genome and phylogenetically it falls outside the *SkUGA1* and *SkPYD4* branch (Figure 2). The purified proteins clearly fell into two groups (Table 6). SpUga1p only had GABA-AT activity, which then suggests that the duplicated gene was likely a GABA-AT, and *SkPYD4* is a neofunctionalization of one of the two copies of the yeast BAL-AT I (Force et al., 1999). The results with SpUga1p were a little surprising since *S. pombe*, like *S. kluyveri*, can use BAL as sole nitrogen source (pers. com. Jürgen Stolz, Dept. of Cell Biology and Plant Physiology, University of Regensburg, Germany). However, alternative routes for BAL/GABA are also found in *Ustilago maydis*, where a disruption of the *ugata* gene encoding a Uga1p homologous protein only influences the BAL but not GABA utilization ability (Straffon et al., 1996).

Table 6: Summary of enzymatic activity of Pyd4p and Uga1p.

	BAL-AT	GABA-AT
SkPyd4p	+	+
SkUga1p	-	+
ScUga1p	-	+
SpUga1p	-	+

Characterization of SkPyd4p and SkUga1p

SkPyd4p is a PLP-dependent enzyme with the typical absorption maxima at 330 and 410 nm corresponding to the ketoenamine and enolimine form of the prosthetic group. Dialysis removed the prosthetic group completely, which confirms the binding capacity of PLP to the apoenzyme is not very strong. Addition of PLP to the apoenzyme can fully restore the activity of the holoenzyme.

The pH dependency of the absorption spectrum indicates that the internal aldimine is present in both the ketoenamine and enolimine form.

Both SkPyd4p and ScUga1p show a reaction mechanism involving two half-reactions (8 and 9 respectively). In the first half-reaction, the amino-group is transferred from BAL or GABA to the internal aldimine (PLP), forming a semialdehyde and pyridoxamine 5'-phosphate (PMP). In the second half-reaction, the amino-group of PMP is moved to aKG, forming glutamate and restoring PLP.



This ping-pong mechanism is evidenced by the parallel lines in the double-reciprocal Lineweaver-Burk plots. It was further found that at high aKG concentrations (10 mM) in the SkPyd4p (MSADC) experiments, a larger slope was observed when BAL was the varied substrate, and upwardly curving data, when aKG was the varied substrate. The latter is due to competitive binding of aKG to the E-PLP enzyme species. The inhibition constant of SkPyd4p for aKG ($K_{i,\text{aKG}}$) of 28.3 mM is almost three times as high as that of *E. coli* GABA-AT with a $K_{i,\text{aKG}}$ of 10.2 mM (LIU 2005). This could be a consequence of the neofunctionalization of SkPYD4 into a BAL-AT, where the active site could be modified in a way that makes GABA (and aKG) less likely to bind to the E-PLP species.

It seems though that the affinity (K_m) for GABA is better in SkPyd4p than in SkUga1p (1.8 mM and 3.2 mM, respectively), but the real difference is in the catalytic efficiency. SkUga1p is 10-times more efficient than SkPyd4p (V_{max}/K_m of 4.0 versus 0.4 U mg⁻¹ mM⁻¹, respectively. More detailed questions about substrate specificity and structure/function relationship will be investigated when the structure determination of SkPyd4p and SkUga1p is completed.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I would specifically like to acknowledge the following two people for their active participation in parts of this work presented here.

Prof. Klaus Schnackerz, University of Würzburg, Germany, for helping with purification, characterization and optimization of the kinetics of the enzymes.

Birgit Andersen, lab technician from the lab, for helping with purification.

REFERENCES

- Andre, B. (1990). The UGA3 gene regulating the GABA catabolic pathway in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* codes for a putative zinc-finger protein acting on RNA amount. *Mol. Gen. Genet.* 220, 269-276.
- Andre, B. and Jauniaux, J. C. (1990). Nucleotide sequence of the yeast UGA1 gene encoding GABA transaminase. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 18, 3049
- Bonneaud, N., Ozier-Kalogeropoulos, O., Li, G. Y., Labouesse, M., Minvielle-Sebastia, L., and Lacroute, F. (1991). A family of low and high copy replicative, integrative and single- stranded *S. cerevisiae*/*E. coli* shuttle vectors. *Yeast* 7, 609-615.
- Bradford, M. M. (1976). A rapid and sensitive method for the quantitation of microgram quantities of protein utilizing the principle of protein-dye binding. *Anal. Biochem.* 72, 248-254.
- Cliften, P., Sudarsanam, P., Desikan, A., Fulton, L., Fulton, B., Majors, J., Waterston, R., Cohen, B. A., and Johnston, M. (2003). Finding functional features in *Saccharomyces* genomes by phylogenetic footprinting. *Science* 301, 71-76.
- Cronan, J. E., Jr. (1980). Beta-alanine synthesis in *Escherichia coli*. *J. Bacteriol.* 141, 1291-1297.
- Di Carlo, F. J., Schultz, A. S., and Kent, A. M. (1952). On the mechanism of pyrimidine metabolism by yeasts. *J. Biol. Chem.* 199, 333-343.
- Force, A., Lynch, M., Pickett, F. B., Amores, A., Yan, Y. L., and Postlethwait, J. (1999). Preservation of duplicate genes by complementary, degenerative mutations. *Genetics* 151, 1531-1545.
- Gojkovic, Z., Jahnke, K., Schnackerz, K. D., and Piskur, J. (2000). PYD2 encodes 5,6-dihydropyrimidine amidohydrolase, which participates in a novel fungal catabolic pathway. *J. Mol. Biol.* 295, 1073-1087.

- Gojkovic, Z., Paracchini, S., and Piskur, J. (1998). A new model organism for studying the catabolism of pyrimidines and purines. *Adv. Exp. Med. Biol.* 431, 475-479.
- Goodwin, G. W., Rougraff, P. M., Davis, E. J., and Harris, R. A. (1989). Purification and characterization of methylmalonate-semialdehyde dehydrogenase from rat liver. Identity to malonate-semialdehyde dehydrogenase. *J. Biol. Chem.* 264, 14965-14971.
- Kontani, Y., Sakata, S. F., Matsuda, K., Ohyama, T., Sano, K., and Tamaki, N. (1999). The mature size of rat 4-aminobutyrate aminotransferase is different in liver and brain. *Eur. J. Biochem.* 264, 218-222.
- Laemmli, U. K. (1970). Cleavage of structural proteins during the assembly of the head of bacteriophage T4. *Nature* 227, 680-685.
- LaRue, T. A. and Spencer, J. F. (1968). The utilization of purines and pyrimidines by yeasts. *Can. J. Microbiol.* 14, 79-86.
- Liu, W., Peterson, P. E., Carter, R. J., Zhou, X., Langston, J. A., Fisher, A. J., and Toney, M. D. (2004). Crystal structures of unbound and aminooxyacetate-bound *Escherichia coli* gamma-aminobutyrate aminotransferase. *Biochemistry* 43, 10896-10905.
- Lundgren, S., Gojkovic, Z., Piskur, J., and Dobritzsch, D. (2003). Yeast beta-alanine synthase shares a structural scaffold and origin with dizinc-dependent exopeptidases. *J. Biol. Chem.* 278, 51851-51862.
- Ohayama, T., Matsuda, K., Tachibana, H., Fujimoto-Sakata, S., Mori, M., Horiuchi, M., and Tamaki, N. (2004). Purification and expression of a processing protease on beta-alanine-oxoglutarate aminotransferase from rat liver mitochondria. *FEBS Lett.* 572, 251-255.

- Poelarends, G. J., Johnson, W. H., Jr., Murzin, A. G., and Whitman, C. P. (2003). Mechanistic characterization of a bacterial malonate semialdehyde decarboxylase: identification of a new activity on the tautomerase superfamily. *J. Biol. Chem.* 278, 48674-48683.
- Ramos, F., el Guezzer, M., Grenson, M., and Wiame, J. M. (1985). Mutations affecting the enzymes involved in the utilization of 4-aminobutyric acid as nitrogen source by the yeast *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. *Eur. J. Biochem.* 149, 401-404.
- Sambrook, J., Fritsch, E. F., and Maniatis, T. (1989). *Molecular cloning: a laboratory manual*. 2nd Ed. Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory, Cold Spring Harbor, NY.
- Schor, D. S., Struys, E. A., Hogema, B. M., Gibson, K. M., and Jakobs, C. (2001). Development of a stable-isotope dilution assay for gamma-aminobutyric acid (GABA) transaminase in isolated leukocytes and evidence that GABA and beta-alanine transaminases are identical. *Clin. Chem.* 47, 525-531.
- Straffon, M. J., Hynes, M. J., and Davis, M. A. (1996). Characterization of the *ugatA* gene of *Ustilago maydis*, isolated by homology to the *gatA* gene of *Aspergillus nidulans*. *Curr. Genet.* 29, 360-369.
- Tamaki, N., Aoyama, H., Kubo, K., Ikeda, T., and Hama, T. (1982). Purification and properties of beta-alanine aminotransferase from rabbit liver. *J. Biochem. (Tokyo)* 92, 1009-1017.
- Thompson, J. D., Gibson, T. J., Plewniak, F., Jeanmougin, F., and Higgins, D. G. (1997). The CLUSTAL_X windows interface: flexible strategies for multiple sequence alignment aided by quality analysis tools. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 25, 4876-4882.
- Ueno, S., Morino, H., Sano, A., and Kakimoto, Y. (1990). Purification and characterization of D-3-aminoisobutyrate-pyruvate aminotransferase from rat liver. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 1033, 169-175.

- Visser, S., Andre, B., Muijldermans, F., and Gerson, M. (1989). Positive and negative regulatory elements control the expression of the UGA4 gene coding for the inducible 4-aminobutyric-acid-specific permease in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. *Eur. J. Biochem.* 181, 357-361.
- Weber, J. P., Bolin, R. J., Hixon, M. S., and Sherald, A. F. (1992). Beta-alanine transaminase activity in black and suppressor of black mutations of *Drosophila melanogaster*. *Biochim. Biophys. Acta* 1115, 181-186.
- White, W. H., Gunyuzlu, P. L., and Toyn, J. H. (2001). *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* is capable of de Novo pantothenic acid biosynthesis involving a novel pathway of beta-alanine production from spermine. *J. Biol. Chem.* 276, 10794-10800.
- White, W. H., Skatrud, P. L., Xue, Z., and Toyn, J. H. (2003). Specialization of function among aldehyde dehydrogenases: the ALD2 and ALD3 genes are required for beta-alanine biosynthesis in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. *Genetics* 163, 69-77.

CHAPTER 6

GENERAL DISCUSSION

OUTLINE	134
MY THREE YEARS IN THE LAB	134
GENETIC SPLIT OF URACIL AND DHU PATHWAYS	136
MASKING THE TWO PATHWAYS.....	137
A NEW PATHWAY.....	138
WHAT IS THE FUNCTION OF THE URACIL PATHWAY?	143
DUPLICATION AND SPECIATION OF <i>UGA1/PYD4</i> GENES.....	144
SPECULATIONS ON THE PYD5 MEDIATED REACTION	146
CONCLUDING REMARKS.....	149
REFERENCES	149

OUTLINE

When this project started, one of the goals was to explain the genetic and enzymatic background of pyrimidine degradation (*PYD* genes) in the yeast, *Saccharomyces kluyveri*, and to study the origin of this pathway. It was believed that the pathway would be similar to the reductive pathway found in mammals, insects and bacteria, and that *S. kluyveri* could be used as a model to understand this pathway in any eukaryote. The two genes, *PYD2* and *PYD3*, involved in this pathway, had already been characterized (Gojkovic et al., 2000; Gojkovic et al., 2001). The previous isolation of *pyd2* and *pyd3* mutants, both showing a clear genotype – phenotype relationship, e.g. both unable to grow on uracil, was very supportive towards the presence of an intact reductive pathway. So, in principle it was only the first piece of the puzzle, *PYD1*, coding for dihydropyrimidine dehydrogenase (DHPDH) catalyzing the reduction of uracil to dihydrouracil (DHU), that was missing. Besides its ability to utilize exogenous uracil, DHU and beta-ureidopropionate (BUP) as sole nitrogen source, *S. kluyveri* can also utilize exogenous beta-alanine (BAL), which is a product of the *Pyd3p* enzyme activity. Mutants in *S. kluyveri* unable to utilize BAL as nitrogen source (*bac1*) had also been identified previously (Gojkovic et al., 1998). Another goal of this project was to study the genetic and enzymatic basis of *S. kluyveri*'s ability to grow on BAL as nitrogen source.

MY THREE YEARS IN THE LAB

At the beginning it looked like a clear genotype - phenotype relationship between the presence of an active uracil reductive catabolic pathway and the ability to use intermediates of this pathway as sole nitrogen source (Chapter 3 and (LaRue and Spencer, 1968)). The ability to use uracil, DHU and BUP as nitrogen sources followed each other in most of the yeast species tested, which supports the existence of a linked pathway. A clear correlation between the loss of the ability to use uracil, DHU and BUP as sole nitrogen sources and the recent whole genome duplication was observed (Chapter 3). However, some of the tested yeast did not follow the path, like for example species of *Torulaspora* and *Hanseniaspora* (Chapter 3, Table 1). Another thing was, when the thirty-eight strains were tested; the loss of the ability to use BAL as nitrogen source was not linked to the whole genome duplication, but apparently

lost more or less randomly in several lineages (Chapter 3, Table 1). The genotype – phenotype relationship seen in Chapter 3, was not supported when more direct genetic methods were used (Chapter 4). Firstly, following an extensive mutagenesis of *S. kluyveri* strains, the screening was performed to find strains unable to grow on uracil as sole nitrogen source. When the novel mutants (*pyd*) were analysed, a very surprising picture emerged. The organisms ability to utilize uracil, DHU, BUP and BAL as sole nitrogen source has for decades been used as indication of an active reductive catabolic pathway (LaRue and Spencer, 1968). When screening for mutants, it is simply more convenient to make growth experiments rather than to purify and characterize specific enzymatic activities. In this respect, one crucial fact was totally neglected, *S. kluyveri* grows very weakly with thymine as sole nitrogen source, even though the intermediates D-dihydrothymine (DHT), D-beta-ureidoisobuturate (DBUIB) and D-beta-aminoisobutyrate (DBAIB) all serve as good nitrogen sources. In bacteria, shown to possess either the reductive pathway (West, 2001) or oxidative pathway (Soong et al., 2001), thymine and uracil are equally good as a nitrogen source and as inducers of all the enzymes involved. The obtained *pyd* mutants could be divided into six groups, based on interallelic complementation, but none of the mutants were allelic with *PYD2* or *PYD3*. All the *pyd* mutants could grow on DHU, BUP and BAL. When the *PYD2* and *PYD3* loci were disrupted, the resulting strains could grow on uracil as nitrogen source, showing the presence of two pathways, one for uracil and one for DHU degradation. The mutant loci of the uracil degradation were identified and the metabolic intermediates of the pathway were examined using HPLC (Chapter 4).

Previous attempts to isolate the gene(s) involved in BAL catabolism were hindered by the *bac1* mutants inability to be complemented by the *S. kluyveri* genomic library. The isolation of the gene *PYD4* encoding a BAL aminotransferase (BAL-AT) did not come from a mutant with the same phenotype as the *bac1* mutants. The gene was isolated from the *pyd4* mutant Y947 which, unlike *bac1* mutants, could not utilize exogenous DHU and BUP as sole nitrogen sources (Chapter 5, Table2). The SkPyd4p was found to be a classical PLP-dependent enzyme, which uses BAL or gamma-aminobutyrate (GABA) as nitrogen donor and alpha-ketoglutarate (aKG), but not pyruvate as nitrogen acceptor. When SkPyd4p was compared with SkUgalp, ScUgalp and SpUgalp, it was found that while the latter enzymes all were highly

specific GABA-AT enzymes, SkPyd4p was a more broad and less efficient BAL/GABA-AT enzyme.

GENETIC SPLIT OF URACIL AND DHU PATHWAYS

Six loci were found to be involved in uracil degradation in *S. kluyveri*. They were termed *PYD11,12,13,14,15,16* (Chapter 4) each complementing a specific *pyd* mutant. All *PYDIX* could grow on DHU as a sole nitrogen source, meaning either an extremely unlucky distribution of mutations in the genome obtained through EMS mutagenesis, or uracil and DHU degradation could be genetically and biochemically separated. Disruption of the previously characterized *PYD2* and *PYD3* loci, showed that $\Delta pyd2$ and $\Delta pyd3$ can grow on uracil, indicating that the *pyd2* and *pyd3* strains, which were previously isolated, were likely double mutants (containing also a *pydIX* mutation). Another example of geno-/phenotype controversy was the isolation of the *pyd4* mutant strain Y947 (Chapter 5). This strain was isolated by chance, when selecting for mutants unable to grow on DHU. However, a *pyd4* genotype was expected to be able to grow on DHU (and BUP) as sole nitrogen source, because of the nitrogen liberated from the beta-ureidopropionase (UP) reaction. When the gene was disrupted, the resulting $\Delta pyd4$ strain could grow (as expected) on DHU and BUP. An explanation could be that Pyd4p is a negative regulator of *PYD2* and *PYD3* when BAL is present at high concentrations, and that the *pyd4* mutant locus produces a protein, which cannot catabolize BAL, but can be involved in negative regulation. When wild type *PYD4* is introduced, it removes BAL, hereby restoring the whole pathway. In the $\Delta pyd4$ strain the negative regulation is absent, therefore *PYD2* and *PYD3* are not regulated by high internal BAL concentration. *S. kluyveri* mutant, having the same phenotype as $\Delta pyd4$, were isolated (*bac1* mutants) previously by EMS mutagenesis (Gojkovic et al., 1998), but these mutants could not be complemented by the genomic library or the isolated *PYD4* containing plasmid (data not shown). These findings on "false" phenotypes strongly motivated the use of targeted disruption in the further studies to make sure that each phenotype is assigned the right genotype. Disruption was made of all *PYDIX* loci and the resulting mutants could not grow on uracil as sole nitrogen source (Chapter 4, Table 6). The $\Delta pyd16$ strain could not use either uracil or uridine as sole nitrogen source, while the original

Y811 (*pyd16*) grew well on uridine. Again, a discrepancy which could be due to a leaky mutation or presence of several additional mutations or a pleiotropic effect of a single mutation. Since Y811 is also *ura3* it would be termed a synthetic lethal, since it cannot make pyrimidines *de novo* (*ura3*) and it cannot salvage pyrimidines (*pyd16* is identical to *fur1*). Interestingly, when *FUR1* was originally characterized, two recessive mutants were found in the same allele (*fur1-1* and *fur1-6*) (Jund and Lacroute, 1970). The only difference was that *fur1-1* mutants were as resistant to 5-fluorouridine as the uridine transport mutants (*fui1*), while *fur1-6* had wild type sensitivity. This could indicate that *PYD16/FUR1* is also involved in uridine utilization/transport in general. While the *pyd16* strain as mentioned is also *ura3*, the Δ *pyd16* is not, but such a strain has been constructed in *S. cerevisiae* and therefore shown to be non-lethal (Seron et al., 1999). If utilization of uracil and uridine is blocked, then it must be exogenous cytidine (not cytosine), that serves as sole pyrimidine source in this strain (and maybe some unspecific transport of nucleotides).

MASKING THE TWO PATHWAYS

When the ability to utilize uracil, DHU and BUP was examined in different yeasts (Chapter 3), it seemed that the traits are "linked". Either a yeast can use none or all of the intermediates. This pattern is expected from intermediates belonging to a single pathway and not from two independent pathways. Apparently, the major metabolic rearrangements, that occurred after the last whole genome duplication in yeast (Cliften et al., 2006), masked the split in the pathways, and both became redundant. Of course, this leads to speculations on the origin of the DHU degradation pathway. In nature, DHU comes from the reduction of uracil, either as an intermediate in the catabolic pathway or as a constituent of tRNA, where a special uracil gets reduced directly on the RNA molecule. All tRNAs isolated from *S. cerevisiae* have such a modification, and this modification is achieved by the *DUS* gene family encoding dihydrouridine synthases (Xing et al., 2004). The further fate of dihydrouracil from tRNA is not known, but it seems very unlikely, that *S. kluyveri* *PYD2* and *PYD3* should be involved in this alone. Dihydrouracil could also originate from damaged DNA, where more or less efficient systems are involved in their removal (Venkhataraman et al., 2001). Yet another explanation could be the presence of DHU

in *S. kluyveri* natural habitats, e.g. fruit flies (*Drosophila* species) or trees (Barker and Miller, 1969).

A NEW PATHWAY

Deciphering the function of each *PYDIX* gene in the new pathway is hindered by the fact, that very little is known about any of the intermediates except the starting molecule, uracil, UMP and the almost final product, urea. The function of *PYD12*, *PYD13*, *PYD15* and *PYD16* was determined by homology searches, while function of *PYD11* and *PYD14* had to be speculated on. Eventually, a plausible pathway was constructed, giving an explanation for the role of all *PYDIX* genes found (Figure 1) (see also Chapter 4).

First step (*PYD16*)

The finding that *pyd16* could grow on uridine, leads to the hypothesis, that a uracil nucleoside or nucleotide species is the first actual reaction intermediate. And with the disruption of uridine hydrolase gene (*URH1*) further evidence came, when the strain could still grow on uridine (and uracil) as sole nitrogen source. Apparently, uridine did not have to be changed into uracil, in order for the nitrogen to be extracted. This gave a strong indication that uridine or a phosphorylated product (UMP, UDP and UTP) is the starting and central point for the degradation, and that the first step in this pathway is equal to the first step in the salvage pathway of uracil (Reaction 1).



Second step (*PYD11*)

Pyd11p shares a common motif with GTP cyclohydrolase II (GCH2), which catalyses the first step in the biosynthesis of riboflavin. GCH2 uses GTP as substrate, by first covalently attaching GMP to the enzyme (releasing pyrophosphate), and then hydrolytic opening of a guanine ring. The structure of *E. coli* GCH2 was solved recently and shows a GTP analog bound in the active site with a Mg^{2+} and a Zn^{2+} atom pr. monomer (Ren et al., 2005). Pyd11p has a GCH2 motif, with many residues

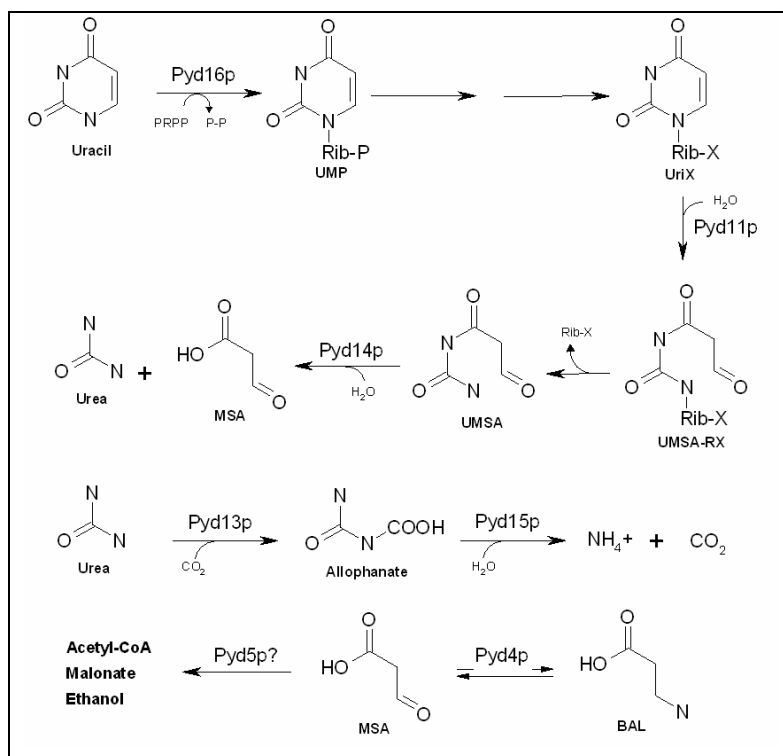
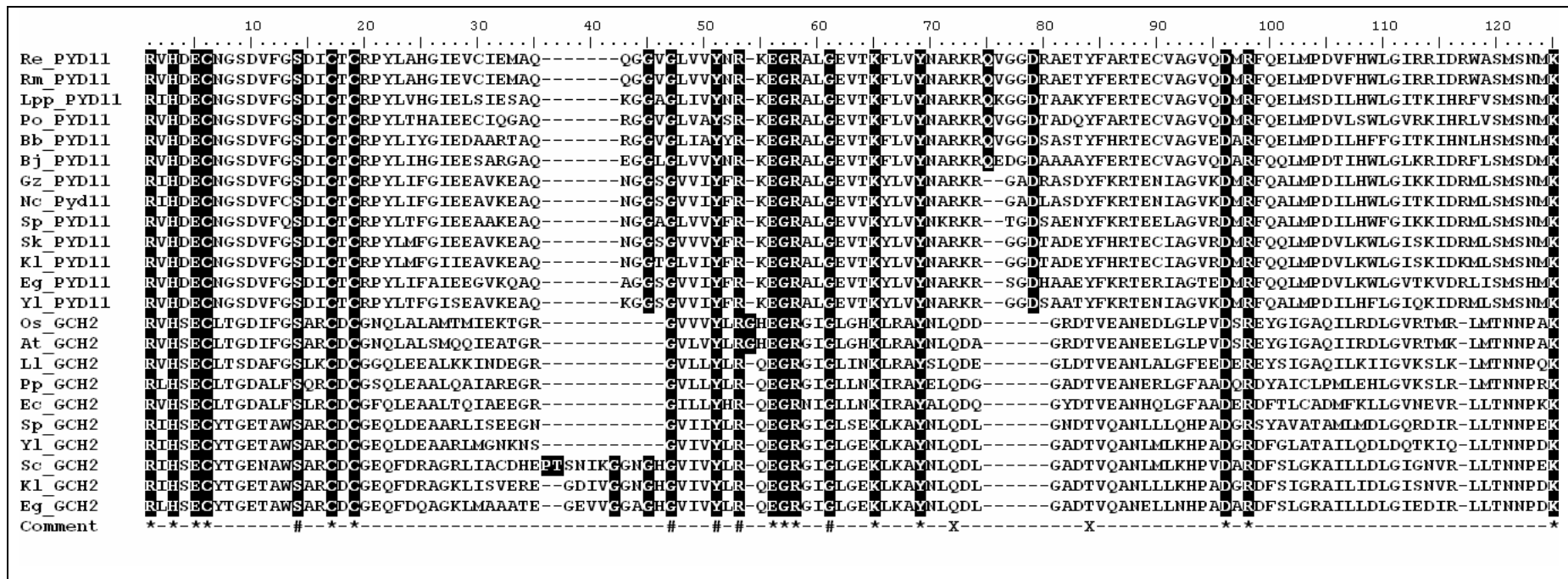


Figure 1: Proposed novel uracil degradation pathway. Firstly, uracil enters the cell and gets phosphoribosylated to UMP by Pyd16p. The entry point for the degradation pathway could be any of uridine, UMP, UDP or UTP (UriX). The usual cell enzymes convert UMP to UriX. UTP seems to be the most likely candidate as entry point, but the other uridine species are also possible. UriX is hydrolyzed by Pyd11p, and the product ureidomalonic semialdehyde-ribose-5-monophosphate (UMSA-RX) is released. Unspecific or enzymatic hydrolysis splits the N-glucosidic bond of UMSA-RX to UMSA and Rib-X. Pyd14p hydrolyzes UMSA to urea and malonic semialdehyde (MSA). Urea gets degraded to ammonia and carbon dioxide in a two step reaction by the enzymatic reactions of Pyd13p and Pyd15p. The further fate of MSA is not known, but conversion to BAL through Pyd4p is a possibility. Pyd5p reaction could involve coupling to CoA (MSA dehydrogenase), oxidation (malonate dehydrogenase) or decarboxylating and reduction (MSA decarboxylase and alcohol dehydrogenase).

conserved (Figure 2). These conserved residues are located in the active site, especially around the ribose and phosphate binding, but also two residues flanking each side of the guanine ring (Figure 3). At the same time the two residues, hydrogen-binding with the pyrimidine part of the guanine ring, are different in Pyd11p. The residue believed to be involved in the first nucleophile attack on GTP in *Ec* GCH2, Arg128 is also conserved in all SkPyd11p-like proteins (Figure 2, residue 98).



Substitution of the two non-conserved active site residues would predict a much smaller active site, making it impossible for a guanine ring to fit inside (Figure 3). It is possible that an uracil ring would fit in this active site indicating that Pyd11p uses a ribosylated uracil species (UriX) as substrate. The best candidate seems to be UTP, because the residues involved in stabilizing/binding the ribose-triphosphate part of GTP is conserved. The specific nucleophile, arginine, as mentioned above is also conserved, which indicates a similar reaction mechanism, with covalently bound UMP in the case of Pyd11p reaction.

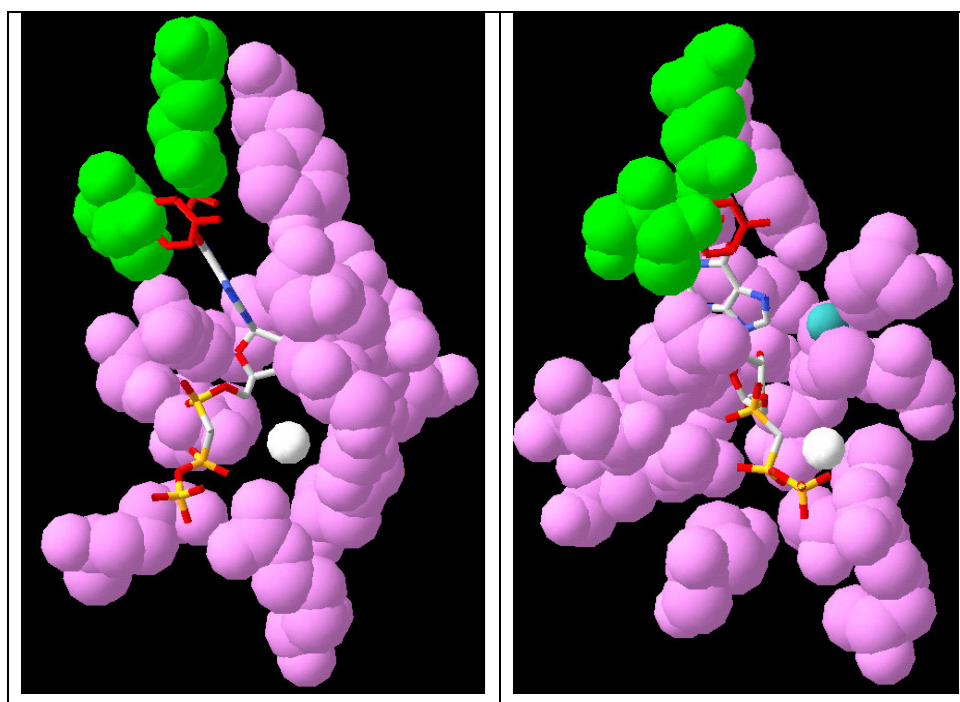


Figure 3: Top view (left) and side view (right) of the active site of *E. coli* GCH2 (PDB entry: 2BZ0). The GTP analogue is located in the center of the pictures. The pictures are based on the sequence alignment of Pyd11p and GCH2 (Figure 2). Purple: residues marked with *, Green: residues marked with X, Red: mutation of the GCH2 residue into the Pyd11p residue, White: Mg²⁺-atom, Cyan: Zn²⁺-atom.

If cell free extracts from *S. kluyveri* cells pre-grown in media containing uracil as sole nitrogen source, are incubated with uridine, UMP, UDP or UTP, no decline in absorbance at 260 nm is seen (data not shown). In these cases, a decline would be expected from a cyclohydrolase reaction, but even though none is seen, the reaction could be dependent on specific co-factors or buffer conditions. Overexpression, purification and characterization of SkPyd11p would help in the identification of the

substrates (under investigation). The novel compounds, UMSA-RX and UMSA, are not found in the literature, but a similar compound (ureidomalonate, UMAL) is an intermediate in the oxidative degradation of uracil. UMAL gets hydrolysed to urea and malonate by ureidomalonase (Soong et al., 2001). Since urea should be formed at a latter point, the N-glucosidic bond between the ureido group and the ribose needs to be hydrolysed. This could happen in *in-vivo* by some unspecific reaction (enzymatic or non-enzymatic).

Third step (PYD14):

Pyd14 was the only protein which had no homology to any known protein motifs. This makes it a candidate as a novel enzymatic catalyst, which use the uncharacterized UMSA as substrate. The proposed mechanism for Pyd14p is to hydrolyse UMSA to yeild urea and MSA (Figure 1).

Fourth, fifth step (PYD13,15):

It seems that the 1-N, 2-C and 3-N atoms eventually become urea and then through the carboxylase and hydrolase activity of Pyd13,15p get mineralized to ammonia and carbon dioxide. Urea formation from uracil degradation has been reported or hypothesized a number of times (Di Carlo et al., 1952; Reinbothe, 1964; Thwaites et al., 1979), and was also found in extracts from both, *pyd13* and *pyd15* mutants.

Not all steps from the entry of uracil into the cells to the final ammonia are accounted for by the action of the *PYDIX* genes. The rest of the genes must either have been missed by the mutagenesis and screening procedure or be essential in normal cell metabolism (and a mutation in the gene would be lethal).

Regulation (PYD12)

Pyd12p has strong homology to zinc-finger transcription factors from fungi, which strongly indicates a regulatory, rather than an enzymatic role of this protein (Todd and Andrianopoulos, 1997). The function of these proteins is to regulate gene expression either positively or negatively, this would highly likely be Pyd12p's function. *S. cerevisiae* has a protein (YDR520Cp) which is homologous to Pyd12p, which indicates that these proteins have a similar function in both *S. cerevisiae* and *S. kluyveri*. Since *S. cerevisiae* does not have homologs of Pyd11p and Pyd14p (and

cannot use uracil as sole nitrogen source), the function of YDR520Cp/Pyd12p could be to regulate pyrimidine metabolism in a more general fashion, including both, biosynthetic and salvage pathways.

WHAT IS THE FUNCTION OF THE URACIL PATHWAY?

The organisms (presented in Chapter 4), which have the *PYD11* and *PYD14* genes, may represent only a fraction of the organisms having the "new" degradation pathway. This pathway was lost in the yeast lineage which underwent the whole genome duplication event, but it remained to be present in many, if not all, other fungi (see Appendix). Therefore, it must play an important role in the fungal metabolism. From the deduced pathway uracil is catabolized to urea and MSA, but it needs to go to the ribosylated state, UriX, using at least one PRPP molecule in the process. Why "waste" energy to get urea and MSA? If the environment has limited nitrogen sources, then the ability to degrade any exogenous nitrogen-containing compounds is an advantage. Pyrimidines are widely distributed in nature, and might be a dominant nitrogen source in some places where yeast live. The "novel" pathway would likely be under control of the nitrogen catabolite repression system and be induced by uracil and uridine. Another function could be regulation of the intracellular pyrimidine nucleotide pool under nitrogen-limiting conditions. Break-down of pyrimidines might help the cells adapt to a slower growth rate when going from rich to poor conditions. The presence of a reductive uracil catabolism in plants (Katahira and Ashihara, 2002) also argues that the progenitor of fungi likely had the first reductive uracil degradation step (*PYD1*). Apparently, while the "novel" pathway (through UriX to urea) evolved during the evolutionary history, the uracil to DHU step was lost. However, could there remain any traces of the "novel" pathway in plants?

If MSA is really an intermediate, then the possibility of producing BAL from a reverse BAL-AT (Pyd4p) reaction, could also be one of the functions. In *S. cerevisiae*, BAL is produced from polyamine break-down, while for example *S. pombe* cannot generate BAL in this way. Instead, *S. pombe* can convert BUP and uracil, (but not DHU) to BAL, as was shown in a mutant unable to import exogenous pantothenate (Stolz et al., 2004). If BAL comes from uracil in *S. pombe* it could then explain the presence of Pyd11p and Pyd14p, and the pathway could look like the proposed one

(Figure 1). Even though the SpUga1p enzyme is a specific GABA-AT, with very little BAL-AT activity (Chapter 5), the reverse reaction might be enough to supply the cells with BAL from MSA, as proposed for *A. nidulans* (Arst, Jr., 1978). There might also be a specific BAL-AT protein in *S. pombe*, not homologous to Uga1p or Pyd4p, since *S. pombe* can use BAL as sole nitrogen source. A BLAST search in the *S. kluyveri* genome sequence at NCBI showed that 9 of 11 *S. cerevisiae* proteins involved in pantothenate biosynthesis are present. The two missing genes were a second copy of *ALD2/ALD3* (which is known to be a recent duplication), and *ECM31*, which is involved in the (R)-pantoate synthesis. It could be that *ECM31* is present in the part of the *S. kluyveri* genome not sequenced (<5%). All the homologous proteins indicate an intact pantothenate pathway with BAL supplied from the polyamine breakdown. If the novel uracil degradation pathway can produce BAL, then *S. kluyveri* would seem to have an overflow of possibilities to make BAL (Figure 4).

DUPLICATION AND SPECIATION OF *UGA1/PYD4* GENES

Duplications are one of the main sources of new genes. While the majority of duplicated copies, sooner or later are lost from the genome, both copies can be preserved if they develop a different expression pattern (regulation) or they divide the original function between them or one of the copies develop a new function. Mammals only have one gene encoding a GABA-AT with both BAL-AT I and GABA-AT activities. A post transcriptional modification process modifies the enzyme into a liver type BAL-AT I and a brain type enzyme GABA-AT (Kontani et al., 1999). This maturation causes a minor but significant change in the enzyme affinity regarding BAL ($K_{M,BAL} = 5.3 \text{ mM}$ and 6.1 mM , $V_{max} = 0.83 \text{ U mg}^{-1}$ and 1.00 U mg^{-1} for liver type BAL-AT I and brain type GABA-AT respectively), which could have a metabolic influence. In *S. kluyveri* these two functions are split between two genes. One, *SkUGA1*, encodes a specialized GABA-AT, which has high homology to UGA1 from *S. cerevisiae*, and is needed for normal utilization of GABA as sole nitrogen source. The other gene, *SkPYD4*, encodes a non-specialized GABA/BAL-AT, which is absent in the *S. cerevisiae* genome. The difference in substrate

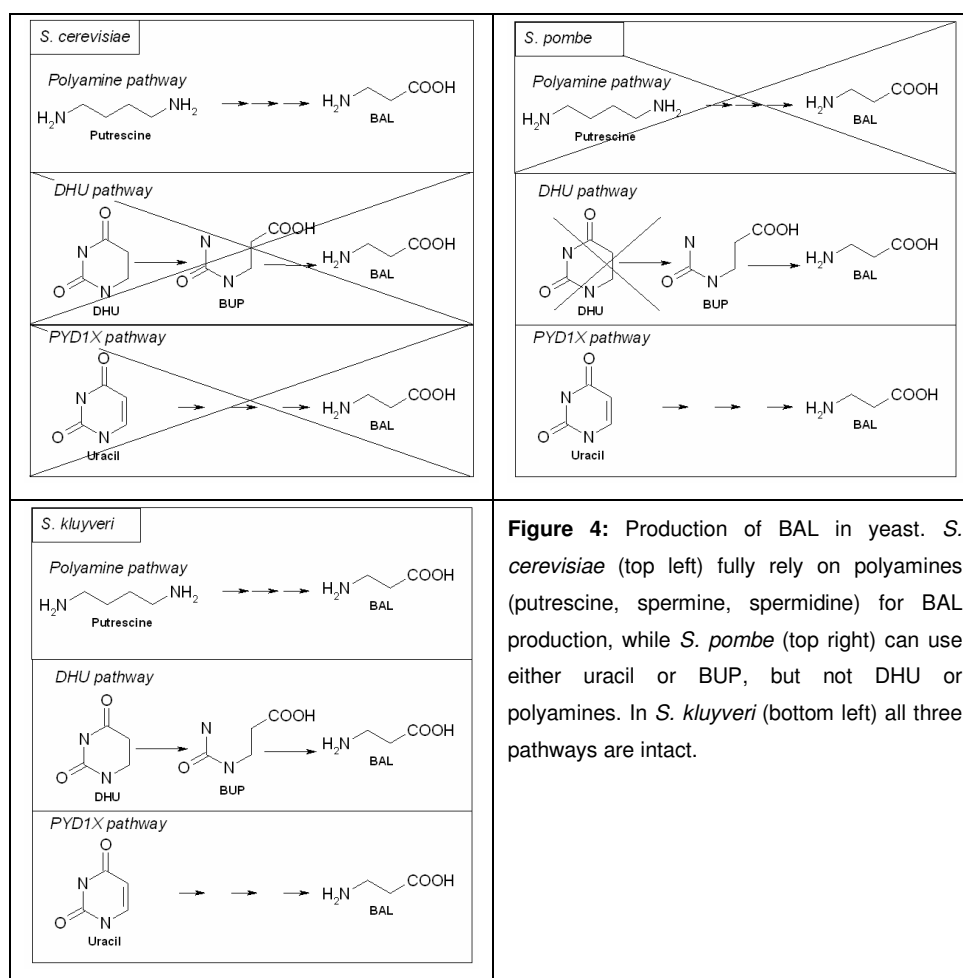


Figure 4: Production of BAL in yeast. *S. cerevisiae* (top left) fully rely on polyamines (putrescine, spermine, spermidine) for BAL production, while *S. pombe* (top right) can use either uracil or BUP, but not DHU or polyamines. In *S. kluyveri* (bottom left) all three pathways are intact.

specificity can be seen from targeted gene disruption of the two loci. The *PYD4* disruption causes a cell to grow very weakly on BAL as sole nitrogen source, while *UGA1* disruption still results in moderate growth on GABA as sole nitrogen source (Chapter 5, Table 2). Double disruption results in very weak growth on both substrates. This shows that SkPyd4p is the only specialized BAL catabolizing enzyme in *S. kluyveri*, while GABA gets metabolized primarily by SkUga1p, and to some degree by SkPyd4p. The weak background growth, could be a result of unspecific AT-activity from some of the other AT in the cells.

Homologs of the *UGA1* gene are found in all annotated fungi species from the NCBI databank, so its function seems to be preserved. But what is the reason that the *UGA1* gene is present in fungi? GABA comes from decarboxylation of glutamate and gets metabolised into succinate and thereby enters the TCA cycle. The best explanation for preservation of this pathway should be natural sources of GABA in the fungal habitats.

From the phylogeny of the Uga1/Pyd4 enzymes it is deduced that the duplication into Uga1p and Pyd4p took place after *Y. lipolytica* branched out. However, in the fungal group both *G. zeae* and *C. neoformans* have two Uga1p encoding genes (Chapter 5, Figure 2). In the basidiomycete *Ustilago maydis* only one gene is present with homology to *UGA1* from *S. cerevisiae* (Straffon et al., 1996). Interestingly enough the gene is induced by both GABA and BAL, but disruption of the gene only alters the BAL utilization (five fold decrease in growth rate on BAL as nitrogen source) and not GABA utilization (same growth rate as parent strain) (Straffon et al., 1996). *U. maydis* Uga1p (XP_757227) groups phylogenetically with the SpUga1p characterized to be a specific GABA-AT. Apparently, omega-acid transamination is greatly shrouded by the over-lapping specificities from other transaminases, and it is difficult to rely only on genetical data, but the enzyme activity needs to be measured on purified enzymes. While most other yeast have only one gene (*UGA1*), why does *S. kluyveri* need two? It could simply be to achieve fine tuning of utilization of different nitrogen sources.

SPECULATIONS ON THE PYD5 MEDIATED REACTION

Since *S. kluyveri* (and many other species) can utilize BAL as sole nitrogen source, an efficient system for metabolising BAL and the product MSA, needs to be present, too. In mammals and bacteria, MSA is converted to acetyl-CoA by methylmalonic semialdehyde dehydrogenase (MMSADH), normally associated with valine metabolism (Goodwin et al., 1989; Zhang et al., 1996). In the soil bacterium *P. pannoniae* 170 a MSA decarboxylase (MSAD) was recently identified as one of the enzymes involved in *trans*-1,3-dichloropropene catabolism (Poelarends et al., 2003). MSAD converts MSA into acetaldehyde and CO₂ (note that this enzymatic reaction was utilized in BAL-AT assay in Chapter 5) and the acetaldehyde could get reduced to ethanol by alcohol dehydrogenase. Homologs of MMSADH or MSAD are not found in the *S. kluyveri* genome sequence. Another possibility would be oxidation of MSA to malonate by a MSA dehydrogenase in a reaction similar to SSA to succinate by SSADH (Figure 5). There are two *S. kluyveri* *ScUGA2* homologous genes in the genome nucleotide sequence at NCBI (termed *UGA2a* and termed *UGA2b* with the

accession no. AACE02000036:11053..12537 and AACE02000070:4699..6216, respectively).

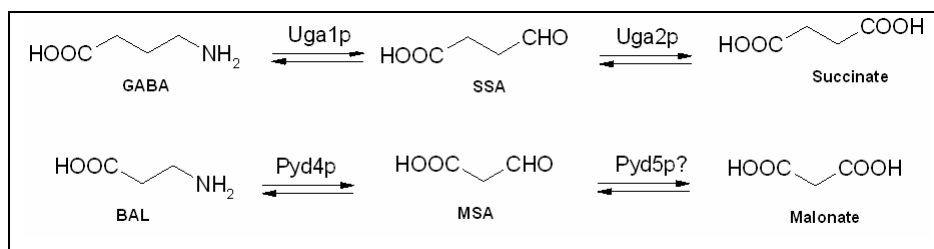


Figure 5: GABA and BAL pathways. GABA gets metabolized first to succinic semialdehyde (SSA) by Uga1p (GABA-AT) and then SSA gets oxidized to succinate by Uga2p (SSA dehydrogenase). BAL could be metabolized in a similar fashion with first product being MSA by the action of Pyd4p (BAL-AT) and then MSA gets oxidized by Pyd5p (MSA dehydrogenase).

A BLAST search of ScUga2p identified many homologs in all fungi, and some had, like *S. kluyveri*, two genes. A phylogenetic tree of Pyd4/Uga1 proteins and Uga2 proteins in yeast shows that the *UGA2* gene was duplicated at approximately the same time as the *PYD4/UGA2* ancestor gene, and that both pairs likely evolved in parallel (Figure 6).

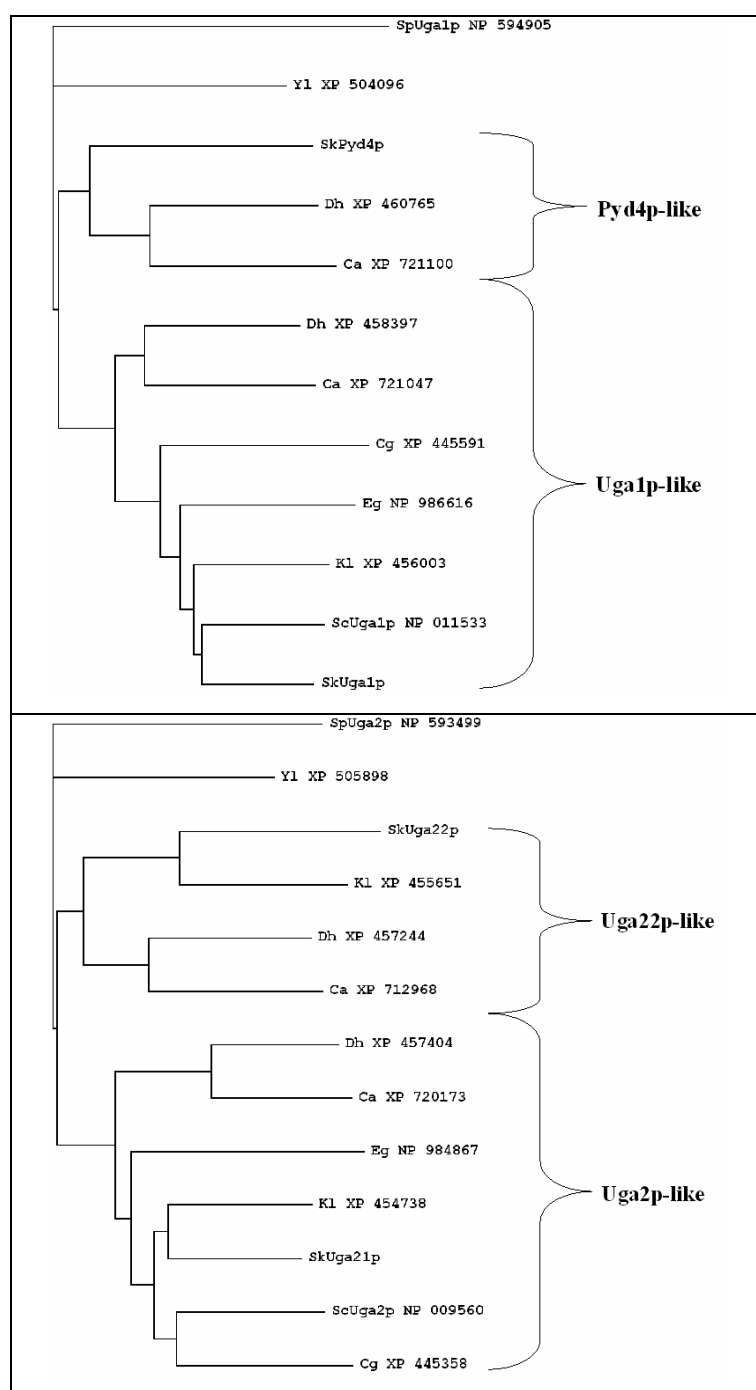


Figure 6: Phylogenetic trees of Uga1 (left) and Uga2 (right) proteins in yeast. Left: The split into Uga1p and Pyd4p group is seen, and *Y. lipolytica* Uga1p being the closest to a preduplication form. Right: The split into Uga22p (*S. cerevisiae*-like) and Pyd5p (putative MSA dehydrogenase) group is seen, and *Y. lipolytica* Uga2p being the closest to a preduplication form. In both trees, *S. pombe* proteins (SpUga1p and SpUga2p) were used as an outgroup.

CONCLUDING REMARKS

The work presented here opens a whole new area of research. The genetic foundation for a new pathway has opened interesting questions to be answered. What are the actual intermediates? This would definitely help solving the question as to what the function is. A putative gene regulating protein was identified (Pyd12p), but its role is difficult to deduce, since even though the rest of the pathway got redundant after the whole genome duplication, Pyd12p did not (and is present in *S. cerevisiae*). Microarray for *S. kluyveri* are available now, and could prove a valuable tool to identify even further genes involved in uracil and BAL degradation.

Note added in proof: Just recently a PNAS paper reported that operon b1012 in *E. coli* K12 is involved in a "novel" pyrimidine degradation pathway (Loh et al., 2006). The operon is composed of seven unidentified ORF's (none with homology to any of *PYDIX* genes presented in this thesis) and the end-products were determined to be 3-hydroxypropionate, ammonia and carbon dioxide. Urea was not an intermediate.

REFERENCES

- Arst, H. N., Jr. (1978). GABA transaminase provides an alternative route of beta-alanine synthesis in *Aspergillus nidulans*. *Mol. Gen. Genet.* 163, 23-27.
- Barker, E. R. and Miller, M. W. (1969). Some properties of *Saccharomyces kluyveri*. *Antonie Van Leeuwenhoek* 35, 159-171.
- Cliften, P. F., Fulton, R. S., Wilson, R. K., and Johnston, M. (2006). After the duplication: gene loss and adaptation in *Saccharomyces* genomes. *Genetics* 172, 863-872.
- Di Carlo, F. J., Schultz, A. S., and Kent, A. M. (1952). On the mechanism of pyrimidine metabolism by yeasts. *J. Biol. Chem.* 199, 333-343.

- Gojkovic, Z., Jahnke, K., Schnackerz, K. D., and Piskur, J. (2000). PYD2 encodes 5,6-dihydropyrimidine amidohydrolase, which participates in a novel fungal catabolic pathway. *J. Mol. Biol.* 295, 1073-1087.
- Gojkovic, Z., Paracchini, S., and Piskur, J. (1998). A new model organism for studying the catabolism of pyrimidines and purines. *Adv. Exp. Med. Biol.* 431, 475-479.
- Gojkovic, Z., Sandrini, M. P., and Piskur, J. (2001). Eukaryotic beta-alanine synthases are functionally related but have a high degree of structural diversity. *Genetics* 158, 999-1011.
- Goodwin, G. W., Rougraff, P. M., Davis, E. J., and Harris, R. A. (1989). Purification and characterization of methylmalonate-semialdehyde dehydrogenase from rat liver. Identity to malonate-semialdehyde dehydrogenase. *J. Biol. Chem.* 264, 14965-14971.
- Jund, R. and Lacroute, F. (1970). Genetic and physiological aspects of resistance to 5-fluoropyrimidines in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. *J. Bacteriol.* 102, 607-615.
- Katahira, R. and Ashihara, H. (2002). Profiles of pyrimidine biosynthesis, salvage and degradation in disks of potato (*Solanum tuberosum* L.) tubers. *Planta* 215, 821-828.
- Kontani, Y., Sakata, S. F., Matsuda, K., Ohyama, T., Sano, K., and Tamaki, N. (1999). The mature size of rat 4-aminobutyrate aminotransferase is different in liver and brain. *Eur. J. Biochem.* 264, 218-222.
- LaRue, T. A. and Spencer, J. F. (1968). The utilization of purines and pyrimidines by yeasts. *Can. J. Microbiol.* 14, 79-86.
- Loh, K. D., Gyaneshwar, P., Markenscoff, P. E., Fong, R., Kim, K. S., Parales, R., Zhou, Z., Inwood, W., and Kustu, S. (2006). A previously undescribed pathway for pyrimidine catabolism. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A* 103, 5114-5119.

- Poelarends, G. J., Johnson, W. H., Jr., Murzin, A. G., and Whitman, C. P. (2003). Mechanistic characterization of a bacterial malonate semialdehyde decarboxylase: identification of a new activity on the tautomerase superfamily. *J. Biol. Chem.* 278, 48674-48683.
- Reinbothe, H. (1964). Urea formation from pyrimidines in fruit-bodies of higher basidiomycetes. *Tetrahedron Lett.* 37, 2651-2657.
- Ren, J., Kotaka, M., Lockyer, M., Lamb, H. K., Hawkins, A. R., and Stammers, D. K. (2005). GTP cyclohydrolase II structure and mechanism. *J. Biol. Chem.* 280, 36912-36919.
- Seron, K., Blondel, M. O., Haguenaue-Tsapis, R., and Volland, C. (1999). Uracil-induced down-regulation of the yeast uracil permease. *J. Bacteriol.* 181, 1793-1800.
- Soong, C. L., Ogawa, J., and Shimizu, S. (2001). Novel amidohydrolytic reactions in oxidative pyrimidine metabolism: analysis of the barbiturase reaction and discovery of a novel enzyme, ureidomalonase. *Biochem. Biophys. Res. Commun.* 286, 222-226.
- Stolz, J., Caspari, T., Carr, A. M., and Sauer, N. (2004). Cell division defects of *Schizosaccharomyces pombe* *liz1*- mutants are caused by defects in pantothenate uptake. *Eukaryot. Cell* 3, 406-412.
- Straffon, M. J., Hynes, M. J., and Davis, M. A. (1996). Characterization of the *ugatA* gene of *Ustilago maydis*, isolated by homology to the *gatA* gene of *Aspergillus nidulans*. *Curr. Genet.* 29, 360-369.
- Thwaites, W. M., Davis, C. H., Wallis-Biggart, N., Wondrack, L. M., and Abbott, M. T. (1979). Urea: obligate intermediate of pyrimidine-ring catabolism in *Rhodospiridium toruloides*. *J. Bacteriol.* 137, 1145-1150.
- Todd, R. B. and Andrianopoulos, A. (1997). Evolution of a fungal regulatory gene family: the Zn(II)₂Cys₆ binuclear cluster DNA binding motif. *Fungal Genet. Biol.* 21, 388-405.

- Venkhataraman, R., Donald, C. D., Roy, R., You, H. J., Doetsch, P. W., and Kow, Y. W. (2001). Enzymatic processing of DNA containing tandem dihydrouracil by endonucleases III and VIII. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 29, 407-414.
- West, T. P. (2001). Pyrimidine base catabolism in *Pseudomonas putida* biotype B. *Antonie Van Leeuwenhoek* 80, 163-167.
- Xing, F., Hiley, S. L., Hughes, T. R., and Phizicky, E. M. (2004). The specificities of four yeast dihydrouridine synthases for cytoplasmic tRNAs. *J Biol. Chem* 279, 17850-17860.
- Zhang, Y. X., Tang, L., and Hutchinson, C. R. (1996). Cloning and characterization of a gene (*msdA*) encoding methylmalonic acid semialdehyde dehydrogenase from *Streptomyces coelicolor*. *J. Bacteriol.* 178, 490-495.

CHAPTER 6

APPENDIX

LIST OF ORGANISMS	154
-------------------------	-----

LIST OF ORGANISMS

Organisms were selected based on a BLAST search for the presence of *PYD11* and *PYD14* homologous genes using TBLASTN into translated nucleotide database at NCBI. If only one of the genes was found this is mentioned after the species name (in the brackets). In the fungi group all 42 strains are shown.

Bacteria having *PYD11* and *PYD14* (of 545 genomes)

1. Proteobacteria α *Bradyrhizobium japonicum*
2. Proteobacteria α *Bradyrhizobium sp. BTAi1*
3. Proteobacteria β *Polaromonas*
4. Proteobacteria β *Ralstonia eutropha*
5. Proteobacteria β *Ralstonia metallidurans*
6. Proteobacteria γ *Legionella pneumophila str. Lens*
7. Proteobacteria γ *Legionella pneumophila str. Paris*
8. Proteobacteria γ *Legionella pneumophila str. Philadelphia 1*
9. Proteobacteria δ/ϵ *Bdellovibrio bacteriovorus*
10. Cyanobacteria *Synechococcus sp. JA-2-3B'a(2-13)*
11. Actinobacteria *Mycobacterium vanbaalenii* *PYR-1*
12. Actinobacteria *Mycobacterium flavescens* *PYR-GCK*

Eukaryota (diatoms)

1. Bacillariophyta Coscinodiscophyceae *Thalassiosira pseudonana* (*PYD11* only)

Fungi having *PYD11* and *PYD14* (of 42 genomes)

1. *Ajellomyces capsulatus*
2. *Aspergillus clavatus*
3. *Aspergillus flavus*
4. *Aspergillus fumigatus*
5. *Aspergillus nidulans*
6. *Aspergillus terreus*
7. *Botryotinia fuckeliana*
8. *Chaetomium globosum*
9. *Coccidioides immitis*
10. *Gibberella moniliformis*
11. *Gibberella zeae*
12. *Magnaporthe grisea*
13. *Neosartorya fischeri*
14. *Neurospora crassa*
15. *Phaeosphaeria nodorum*
16. *Sclerotinia sclerotiorum*
17. *Trichoderma reesei*
18. *Uncinocarpus reesii*
19. *Eremothecium gossypii*
20. *Kluyveromyces lactis*
21. *Kluyveromyces waltii*
22. *Saccharomyces kluyveri*
23. *Yarrowia lipolytica*
24. *Schizosaccharomyces pombe*
25. *Coprinopsis cinerea okayama*
26. *Cryptococcus neoformans* var. *neoformans*
27. *Phanerochaete chrysosporium*
28. *Ustilago maydis*
29. *Rhizopus oryzae*

Fungi not having *PYD11* and *PYD14* (of 42 genomes)

1. *Candida albicans*
2. *Candida glabrata*
3. *Candida tropicalis*
4. *Clavispora lusitaniae*
5. *Debaryomyces hansenii*
6. *Pichia guilliermondii*
7. *Saccharomyces bayanus*
8. *Saccharomyces castellii*
9. *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*
10. *Saccharomyces kudriavzevii*
11. *Saccharomyces mikatae*
12. *Saccharomyces paradoxus*
13. *Encephalitozoon cuniculi*